



HISTORY

OF THE

Barbarous Cruelties and Massacres,

Committed by the Dutch

IN TH

EAST-INDIES.

I, The Massacre of the English at Amboyne, Because Mecussar; and the Taking, Burning, and Destroying several English Ships in the Streights of Mallace.

II. The Massacre of the Oran keys and Nobles of Polerous, for a pretended Conspiracy, of Massacreing the Dusch.

III. How the King of Candi, being in Confederacy with the Dutch, made War with the Portuguese, and took the Old and New Cities of Columbo from them; and after they had entirely routed them out of those Parts, the Dutch pretending to give the King of Candi, and his Army a Treat for their good Services, set upon them while they were in the midst of their Jollick, and massacreed several Thousands of them, for which inhuman Fact that King is at War with them to this very Day.

IV. Some Difference happening between the Old and Young Kings of Bantam, the Dutch, under Pretence of affifting the Young King, destroy'd all the Old King's Forces; then they made him submit himself to them: And so compel'd the Young King to deliver up his Kingdom for a

Monthly Pention.

To which is added,

The Proceedings of the Council of Amboyna, which the Dutch sent to the English East-India Company, in Defence of the Proceedings against the English there.

By R. Holl, B. D. formerly of Queen's Colledge Oxon.

Printed and fold by the Booksellers of London and Westminster,
M.DCC.XII.
Price 1. 6 d.



ot al. of the control of the control

Carpenda Company of State of the Company

The state of the s

Life has been lar

sing Dealines of grap The of France and

wedgering to his orth against him; as it he man

who are alongly bureling to our Ears, the un-

PREFACE:

tom, the Reader should turn from the Title Page to the Book, without the Hindrance of a Preface; but in this Age it is so usual, that he who exposes a Book to the World without one, runs the Hazard of being thought a Person that is willing to leave of a good old Fashion.

The Conclusion of a General Peace, which is at this time in Agitation, does not take up the least part of every Body's Discourse: And more especially the unreasonable Demands of the Dutch; notwithstanding the particular Care which her Majesty has express d for their Interests: in Her Speech on the Sixth of June last, wherein she tells her Parliament, That her best Endeavours should be employ'd, as they had hitherto been, to procure to every one of Her A 2

tisfaction.

There is a certain Set of Men among us, who re always buzzing in our Ears the unjust Dealings of the King of France; and exclaim so bitterly against him, as if he was the greatest Tyrant that ever fat upon a Throne: I cannot Jay their Esclamations are all together groundless, he as a Prince that for most part of his Life has been at War with most of his Neighbours, but for what Reasons, whether just or unjust, it is not my place to determine. And yet those very Persons who exclaim so much against the Tyranny of this Prince, would very freely can-Sent to betray their own Native Country into the Hands of a cruet and blood thirsty People, who within these few Years have massacreed more Protestants for their own private Inte-rest, than ever the other did, when under zealous Pretences of Religion, they disturb'd the Peace of his Kingdom.

What should be their Reasons for such unnatural Kindness to such an Encroaching People? I believe no body can tell, or really imagine, unless it be to bring England under the Subjection of that State; and then compel the rest of their Fellow-Subjects to unbrace their own Schismatical and Whim-

sicalOpinions.

THE

outset the King (if he deficted to seem he force) of the lace that the lace the lace that the lace the lace that he lace the lace that he lace the lace that the lace the lace that the

us,

177-

nd

145

ms

ace at

for

is

ofe

175-

le,

red

16-

ler

b'd

ch

ng

75-

en

10

7-

E

D. Lamingo Co. L.

H T Kok of the Heads of

EASTINDIES.

BEFORE I give a particular Account of the unheard of Barbarities and Cruckies committed by the Dutch; I shall give you a short Relation of what Methods they have used, to get those vast Dominions into their Hands, which they now enjoy.

The Belgick Provinces being Devol'd to Philip the III. of Spain, who defigning to himself the Western Monarchy, and the best medium to that End, was to Reduce those Provinces into a Kingdom; but they being Fortified with great privileges, and many of them Inconsistent with Monarchy; 'twas adjudg'd by sober Persons, that it wou'd prove a work of great difficulty, and that he cou'd never effect what he aim'd at And besides this, the Reformation of Religion, which then began to grow to some strength, only

miards.

In the Year 1567, he took of the Heads of the Counts of Horn, and Egmont, and divers other Persons of Quality. Citidals where Erected, and Taxes impos'd upon the People to support them. The Political Government of the Country in many things alter'd, and that People spoil'd not only of their Priviledges, but of their Liberties alfo. During these Troubles, William the I. Prince of Orange, and his Brother Count Lodowick were very Active, and gave the Duke of Alea full Employment. All Holland (except Amsterdam) follow'd the Fortune and fide of the Prince of Orange; together with all the Towns of Zealand, except Middle-Burgh. Upon this Turn of Affairs, the King of Spain Recall'd the Duke of Alva, and appointed Don Lewis of Requisers, Governour in his stead; and after him, the Prince of Parma, who brought the Hellanders into a worse Condition than ever. In the Year 1581, the Hollanders Declar'd that Phi lip of Spain was fallen from his Government they

his

of

ifi-

s'd

by

n

ng

X.

his

he

a-

ras

P4-

of

ner

nd

m

in

ot

ti-

I.

of

ept

the

rns

his

ľď

of

rer

the

In

nt ney 3

they renounce and abjure him for their Sovereign, break his Seals, change the Oath of Allegiance: and take a new Oath of the People, never to return to the Obedience of Spain. Having done this, the States, (for so they have call'd themselves ever since) chose Francis Duke of Anjon to be their Prince; during whose unfortunate Government, the Duke of Panna prevail'd in all Places: and especially after the Death of the Prince of Orange, who was treacherously slain in the Year 1581.

Now were the Hollanders truly miserable, despairing of Pardon from their enragd Prince, and having no Person of Courage to head them, and none of Power to protect them, but such as were likely to regard their own Prosit, more than their Interest. England was they only Place they had lest for a Sanctuary, whither they sent their Ambassadors, in their Distress, with Offers to Queen Elizabeth to accept the Sovereignty of their Provinces; but that Heroick Princess not intending her self any thing, but the Honour of relieving her poor distressed Neighbours, Anno 1585, took them into her Protecting upon the sollowing Articles:

I. That the Queen should send them 5000
Foot, and 1000 Horse into the Netber-

lands, to fight for them.

II. That they should pay her 10 per Cent. for all Sums of Money she lent or disburss'd for them, with Interest upon Interest, and Five Pounds for every English Gentleman, or Officer, that should die in their Service. And,

B 2

The Cruelties of the

III. For what Money her Majesty shou'd reimburse for them; the Brille, Flashing, and the Castle of Ramekins, were to be deliver'd into her Hands.

The Queen, in Performance of her Agreement, tent them 5000 Foot and 1000 Horse under the Command of the Earl of Leicester, who had the Cautionary Towns deliver dup to him: and Casimur, the Elector Palatine's Son, brought down to the Assistance of the States, an Army of 15000 Horse and Foot which was rais'd at the great Charge and Ex-

pences of the English.

Queen Elizabeth, resolving to shew them the Royal Signitures of Her Favour, gave them feveral Demonstrations of her Bount and Kindness. The Staple of English Cloth which was formerly at Answerp, she settled a Delph, by reason of the great Concourse of People which that Trade brought with it Flushing, before the English came there, was very poor Town; but by the Countenance of the Queen, the English Garison there, and th Trade which the English brought thither, flourish'd in a great measure, and by their Means So also did all their great Towns and Citie there: And yet to give them further Encou ragement in their Trade, the Queen protect ted them in their Navigation, gave them I censes to fish upon the British Seas, which never before was permitted them, by which in small time they gain'd excessive Riches an Wealth. of the in their persons

4

cre

ce rle

fer.

пр

ime's

the oot,

Ex

ave

inty

oth

1 2

as

e

th

flou

ans

itie

COU

ted

L

hic

hic

an

The

Then was the Queen look'd uponing their only Patronels, and the English the best Sinews of their Wars. Near Newport was fought that memorable Battle, between the Arch Duke Albert and the States, the Victory, next under God, was gain'd for the States, by the Valour of the English.

Country Wars, and then with a Mud Wall only, and that not finish'd till the Arch-Duke sat down before it; insomuch, that the Arch-Dutchess, his Wife, made a solemn Oath, that she wou'd not shift herfelf till the Town was taken; but had her Husband made her keep that Oath, she wou'd have been very large, for the Town being garison'd by the Regist, under the Command of Sir Horatio Vere, (who was Governour thereof) held out against the Arch-Duke, a Siege of Three Years and Three Months, and at this Siege the Spaniards lost 1000000 Men.

Breda, a Town well-fortify'd, and formerly belonging to the Prince of Orange, was taken from him in the beginning of the Wars, by the Spaniards; but was recover'd again by the Valour of Seventy English Soldiers, who hiding themselves in a Boat, cover'd with Turf, were convey'd into the Castle, which they easily conquer'd, and made that Prince Lord again of all his Dominion there. The particular Actions and noble Attempts of the English there wou'd deserve a just Volume of themselves, for by their Valour, most of the Spanish Soldiers were so consum'd, that the King of Spain was forc'd to send 10000 Vete-

ran

san Soldiers out of Same and tray into Florer; and the Quean to Supply the States with an-furerable Numbers of Men, maintain a 40000 Morfe and Foot in their Service; bendes this, She made leveral Naval Expeditions into Ameries, where She much Infelted the King of Spain, by finking his Ships; burning his Towns; battering down his Forts and Caftles; Intersunting all his Trade and Commerce in those Parts, on purpose to bring him to a Peace with the Distressed-Provinces. Bur at length, the Queen finding the States (who were now puff'd up with Riches) grown very Infolent, and the Wars in the Netberlands had Exhausted Her Treasure, and Destroy'd several of her Brave Subjects: Refolv'd to make a Peace with the Somiarde, by Realon the Dutab were very backwand in Stating their Accompts with Her; notwithflanding, most of their Subjects were grown Rich by the Wars, of which they made a Trade and Merchandize, whereupon, She fignify'd her Royal Pleasure to them; and the States finding Her Majesty to be in earnest (as-She had good Reason) were much perplexed, for if She had Deferted them, they had loft sheir chief Support. Hereupon, the States in a diffressed Condition sent their Ambassadors into England, and in the most Humble manner that could be, Petition'd Her Majeffy, "Not " to cast of the Cause of God and Man, and " leave Sixty Towns, with a Poor Distressed People, a Prey to the Malice, and Avarice Of the Barbarous Spaniards. But yet the Queen carneftly profs'd them for the Payment of the Money; adding withal, That if they did

e

e

1

r

S'

did not Obey Heritherein, She would take fuch Courfes with themy as Her Lenity was not used to be Acquainted with, and to dismiss them. So boon after, they fert the Lord War; mond, and fome other Suppliants unto Her Majesty, who in the lowest Posture of Humility, did acknowledge themselves oblig'd to Her, for the Infinite Benefits She had bestow'd upon them. " And as for the Money which the States owed her, they befeech'd her Ma-" jesty to consider the Dangers that were daily " growing upon them, their Poverty and Difability to Pay; but the Queen understand ing their Unjust Dealings with Her, told them, "That She had been often Deluded by their " deceitful Supplications, ungrateful Actions, and their Frivilous pretences of Poverty, when their Rich Cities Confuted them. At these Expressions of Her Majesty, the Poor Diffressed States thought themselves Confounded, yet confidering the Name of an Alliance with England, was of exceeding advantage to them, they resolv'd to submit to what Conditions Her Majesty would be pleas'd to lay upon them. The principal Debt being Stated, did amount to 8000000 Crowns, besides the Interest upon Interest, and the loss of Her Subjects in the Wars. During the Wars, they agreed to pay Her Majesty togodo Yearly, and the reft when the Peace was Concluded. The Queen having her Debt Stated began to be more Friendly to them, and permitted them to follow their Trade of Filling upon the British Seas, that they might be the better able to Pay her. And us her Affiliance to them was at the the 2d of April 1600, as which time she Died having loft no less than boooco of her Subjects in this War 3 and spens in Navel Expeditions against the King of Spens in America and elsewhere, above a Million of Money besides the

Debt which the States ow'd her man his

King fames the First being Proclaim'd, the State Tem their Ambaffadors to him, thinking to wheedle him into an Alliance with them but he plainly told them, " That he had no difference with the Spaniards; and that King " Philip had offer'd him his Affiftance, if any "Difpure shou'd have happen'd concerning " his Succession to the Crown of England. This highly displeas'd the Durch: But notwithstand ing that, King James concluded a Peace with the King of Spain sometime after, and by his Mediation, a Peace was offer'd the Dutch by the King of Spain, but they fignified to His Majesty, that they wou'd not Treat with the King of Spain, till they were Declar'd (by him) Free-states, Abstracted from all Right and Title, unto any of the Provinces that was in their Possession, which he might pretend to: All which (by the Interceffion of King James) was granted to them, by the King of Spain, in the Year 1609. W

The States being now Absolute, and having obtain da Sovereign Dominion, they order a their Ambassador to wait upon King James, to agree with His Majesty about delivering up the Cautionary Towns, who told them; that knowing the States to be his good Friends, and Confederates, both in Ruint of Religionland Poli-

су,

Dutch in the East-Indies.

and in Contemplation thereof, if they bu'd have their Towns again, he wou'd wilgly furrender them; remitting the Interest on Interest, and Five Pounds for every entleman and Officer that dy'd in their Serte.

Whereupon, the States made up the Money mediately, and sent it to the King; and e Cationary Towns were deliver'd to them. Having their Towns in their own Posses, they presently, from Poor Diffressed People Holland, are swell'd up to those spreading I magnificient Titles, of High and Mighty tes.

Now they make their Naval Expeditions o America, and other Parts of the World: d by Leave and Licence of K. James, they ow their Fishing-Trade upon the British s, wherein they did so exceedingly thrive, towards the latter end of K. James's ign, they employ'd yearly 8400 Veffels in ir Trade of Fishing upon our Seas, which mber fince is vaftly increas'd. And upon mputation it appear'd, that they made in Year, of Herrings only, that they caught on the British Seas, the Sum of 5000000 of ney: The Custom and Tenth of Fish adncing to the Publick Treasury, no less than ooo Pounds: besides, Cod, Ling, Hakes, chard, and other Fish, computed to amount no less than 2000000 more. By Reason of ir Multitude of Ships and Mariners, they e extended their Trade to most Parts of the rld, exporting for the most part our Fish Herrings in all their Voyages, in Ex-

5

)

r

1

S

3

5074 0 E

change of which, they return several Commodities of other Countries, and fell the same at their own Prizes. A great part of their Fish they sell for ready Money, which when they bring it home, recoin it of a base Alloy under their own Stamp, which advance a great profit to them; the Returns which the make for their Fish in other Commodities a mount to a vast Sum. And all this Wealth, Rich es and Grandeur is deriv'd to them, from the

Bounty of the Crown of Great-Britain.

They now begin to make a confiderable Figure in the World: The English and they ha feveral Factories and Places, in the Isles of Moluccaes, Banda, Amboyna, and several other Places in the East-Indies (the English being there some Years before them) Anno 1619 there was a folemn League and Agreemen between K. James and the States of the Un ted Provinces, in a strickt Alliance betwee them; and a focial Confederacy of the Engli East-India Company and that of the Unite Provinces, for the better carrying on the Trade and Commerce in those Islands, an elsewhere in the East-Indies, which was as fo lows:

That in regard of the wast Expence of Blo and Treasure, it bath cost the Unit Provinces, in conquering the Isles of M lucco's, Banda, Amboyna, and seven other Places, from the Spaniards a Portuguese, who were before in poss fin of them; and in building of Forts the continual securing of the same,

Datch in the East-Indies.

om the

t o

hick

ale

nce

they

s a

ich

the

rable

ha

25 0

othe

ein

619

men

Uni

vee

ngl

nite

th

an fo

Ble

Jnill

s- a

poll

faid East-India Company of the United Provinces should enjoy two Thirds of that Trade; and the English the other,

That the Charge of the Forts be maintain d by Taxes and Impositions to levy'd upon all forts of Merchandice, rated, at what Prizes the Council of Defence, (which shall confift of feweral Persons, commission'd by the English and Dutch East India Companies, to redress what Differences may bappen between the Subjects of the King of Great-Britain, and those of the States-General) shall think convenient.

III. That the English Company of Merchants trading to the East-Indies, do plant tertain Factories for their Share of this Trade: some at the Molucco's, some at Banda, and some at Amboyna: As shall be agreed upon between the English and Durch Companies of Merchants, trading to the East-Indies. And, That if any Difference happen, in any of those Places, between the English and Dutch, and it be not agreed upon by said the Council of Defence; it be fortbwith fent over into Europe, to be decided by both the Companies; and in Default of their Agreement, by the King of Great-Britain, and the States-General of the United Provinces,

Mes for what Methods which the States have used in ever India to Inlarge their Dominions, and to exclude others from Trade or Commerce there.

HEY are in a perpetual State of Hostility, ever Waring upon some Prince or

other; and by that means, gain either Trib or Dominion. When they have to do with ny King or Prince, they order their Affairs that he must perform first; and when he had done, they are States, and so are free. The encourage the Natives upon every small ocsion of Discontent, to Arm against their Prin promising them their Assistance, which the actly perform'd. When they have Conque the King, and taken his Castles and Pos (which they first secure, making themsels Masters of the Seas and great Rivers) the they subdue the Natives; and so Vest in the selves Sovereign Dominion, and make be

King and Natives their Vaffals.

If the Natives take up Arms against the Prince, (as many times they do) then they courage him against his Rebellious Subjects, give him their affiftance: When the Nati are subdued, then the Conquer the King hi felf, or elfe demand so much for their affiftan that he is not able to pay; and so he must so mit himself and his Dominions to their bou less Ambition If there be any Wars between Prince and Prince, they will be fure to fall with one of them and give him their Aid, fo make War in the other Princes Domini When that Prince is subdued, and themsel fetled in his Dominions, then they reduce other Prince to their Obedience having for Castles or Ports in his Dominions, which command the whole. If they have any pla of Concern; and the Subjects of any Prince Europe have any Factories there, (which the cannot fairly dismiss) then they lay such gr ib

th

rs

h

T

OC

rin

ne

ue

Por fel

th the

b

t th

ey d

Jati

; hi

tan A fi

oou

fall

id, a

nfel

ice

g for

pla

ince

h gr

Ta

Taxes and Impositions upon the Natives, that they are enforced to Arms. When they are subdued, then they charge the Subjects of that Prince as Conspirators and Abetters of the Natives; and so seize upon all their Goods, Factories, and enforce them to quit the Country, or else send them into some of their Islands to be Slaves. If any Prince in Europe make any Trety or League with the States, concerning any Affairs in Indies, they send to the States of Batavia private Instructions, contrary to their publick Agreement: So that all Treaties and Leagues, as to the Affairs of Indies, are ineffectual. Where they have footing in any Island or Dominion, they claim by Conquest, and so lay what Taxes they please upon the Natives. And being in by Conquest, they are Proprietors; and so exclude the Subjects of any King or Prince from Trade there. If the Subjects of any King or Prince in Europe have Factories in the Dominions of any Prince there, (if they begin to be considerable) they take some occasion to War against that Prince; and upon Treaty, charge those Subjects to be the Cause of the War; so if the Prince will have Peace, he must seize their Factories and Goods, and banish them his Country. They pretend great kindness to their Neighbour Princes, and enter into a League Offensive and Defensive with them: And by that means get the favour of those Princes to have some Ports, or Strong Castles for Defence of their Trade, (as they pretend) in their Territories. When that is done. they either make Wars themselves, (and so those Princes must aid them) or else persuade the Princes.

Prince; which they do, and so Fight one Prince against another; and when they are sufficient by weaken'd, then they Conquer them all. If they have any difference with any potent King or Prince, they get time; if it be for their advantage, they give good words, but part with no Money. That done, they make their Addresses to some Favourite of that Prince, (which do all in the Court of the Indian Kings,) and so with small charges they effect great matters:

Anno 1641, there happening some difference betwixt the King and his Parliament, they fent over their Rabbies of Sedition here into England, and infus'd their Antimonarchial Principles and dangerous Doctrines into fome giddy Heads of the English Nation, and thereby a great part of the People became disobedient to. the Laws of the Nation, and Rebels to their King. An Army of these Men were raised, they having their chief Officers and Commanders, and all Warlike Provisions out of the United-Provinces, to bring Destruction to the King, and Desolation to the Kingdom. whereby that Great King being reduced to streights, (notwithstanding the many Obligations of the States to his Majesty) they could never be induced to contribute any Aid or Afiftance to redeem that Excellent Prince from fo great an Abyss of Misery, or to preserve the Kingdom from Ruin and Confusion, (which with their Affiftance might have been eafily prevented.)

But the States were so far from any Act of Charity or Piety, that Amsterdam was made the great Emporium or Market for the Rebels to sell those

plundered from His Majesties best Subjects in England, (whereas no King or Prince in Christendom would suffer them to make use of any of their Ports to that purpose) and the best Furniture that some of the States have in their Houses at this very day, are many of those stollen Goods.

By these steps and such like, they have clim'd up to those immense Pyramids of Dominion and Power in the Indies, that they are become formidable to the greatest Emperors and Princes there; ever making good in their practice that Lemma of Loyola, (the Apostle of their State) Cavete vobis Principes. They have excluded the Subjects of all Kings and Princes in Europe from Traffick and Commerce, where they have any Territories or Power. And by reason of the Dominion they have in the South-Seas, and the Conquests and Fortifications they make upon the North-Seas, all other Europeans are finally debarred from any Traffick or Trade there. Of what dangerous Consequence this will prove, it's very well befeeming the Wifdom of the greatest Kings and Princes to confider. For they are a Generation which are born to be the Plague, Disquiet, and Scourge of Europe; for they gladly facrifice the Publick Peace of Christendom to their own private Interest. If we consider how many brave and large Dominions in the East-Indies, were under the Sovereignty of the Kings of Great Britain, what flourishing Factories their Subjects had there, how great Kings they might have been in Treasure and Dominion, how Rich their Subjects,

2

e

e

Q

n

p

r

E

e

Subjects, and at last be Devested of all their Riches and Factories, by a People who had nothing but the Favour of the King of Great Britain to support them, nor no Fortress to defend them but that of Amboyna, and that Built at the Charge of the English Company. By this we may see what Treachery and Persidiousness can do, being accompanied with Ambition and Industry: But they will e're long find, that sippery are those Foundations of Might and Greatness, which are not laid upon the Principles of Justice, and regulated by the Maxims of Christian Piety. And as America was the Theatre where they Acted these Tragedies, and unparallel'd Insolencies. We shall begin with the

Mafacre of Amboyna,

At Amboyne, one of the Soynde, or Selibe Islands, lying near Seran, and hath many leffer Islands depending upon it, it is of the Circuit of Sixty Leagues, and an Island which bears Cloves and Nutmegs plentifully; for gathering and buying whereof, the English had plac'd Five several Factories: The Chief at the Town of Amboyna, so call'd from the Island the chief Town in it; two at Hitto, and Larica, in the same Island; and two others at Latro, and Cambello in the Island of Seran. But the Hollanders observing the English began highly to improve and Gain by their Trade and Traffick, and hating that any shou'd thrive but themselves, Anno 1622. upon pretence of a Plot, between the English and Japaners, to betray the Fortress of the Town of Ambojna, (which was built at the Charge of the English, and for the fafety of Trade and Commerce) But the Date having 200 Hundred Soldiers here, to the End that they might engrols the whole Trade and Traffick of the faid Hands to themselves, most treacherously murder d, and, with Fire and Water, tortur d the English there, far exceeding the Barbarity of any Nation.

The beginning of their Difference was thus: The English complaining, that the Duteb not only lavish'd away much Money in Building, and unnecessary Expences, and bringing large and unreasonable Reckonings to the common Account: and did also for their part pay the Garisons with Victuals and Clothes from Coromondel, which they put off to the Soldiers, at our times the Value it cost them; and at the ame time compelling the English to pay ready Money, to what their Dividend, of one third, amounted to; upon this and fuch like Occaions, Complaints were fent to Jaccatra, in the fland of Jour Majora, to the Council of De-jence of both Nations reliding there, who, not agreeing among themselves; the same was ent hither into Europe, to be decided by the English and Durch Companies: and in Default of their Agreement, by the King of England ind the States General, according to the Treaty of 1619, on this behalf. In the mean ime, these, and other Differences daily inreas'd, until the Dutch had found a way to ut that Knot afunder, which the tedious Difputes of the Council of Defence cou'd not unintie, which was contriv'd in the following nanner:

D

About

About the 11th, of February 1622, O.S. Fapurese Soldier Chelonging to the Dutch in the Castle of Amboyna) Walking one Night upon the Walt, came to the Sentinel (who was a Dutch Man) and there, among other Questions, ask'd him about the Strength of the Castle, and the People that were in it. This Japoner, for his Conference with the Centinel, was appre-hended upon Suspicion of Treason, and put to the Torture; whereby, (as the Dutch pretended) he was brought to Confess himself, and feveral of his Country Men to have contrive a Conspiracy of taking the Castle. Upon this the other Japoners were Examin'd and Tortur and likewise a Portuguese, who look'd after the Dutch Slaves in that Place; and this Examination lasted about 4 Days; during which time, the English passed to and from the Castle, upon fuch occasion as their Business requir'd; and faw the Prisoners, heard their Tortures; and knew of the Crimes laid to their Charge: But all this while, little fuspecting that this Marter did any ways concern them, never having any Conversation with the Japoners, nor with the Portuguese aforesaid.

At the same time, there was one Abel Price a Surgeon, who was a Prisoner In the Castle, for offering, in his Drunkenness, to let a Durch Man's House on Fire; him the Durch setch'd, and show d him some of the Japoners whom they had most grieviously Tortur'd; and too him they had Confess'd, that the English were Confederates in the Conspiracy of surprizing the Castle; and that if he wou'd not Confess

they

pen 72s 2

Ons.

and for

pre-

it to

end-

and

rivd

this.

ur'd the ina-

me.

рол

faw

new

this

any

on-

Por-

Price

file,

u: cb

h'd.

nom

vere

zing

they wou'd use him worse, than they had done the Japaners, having given him the Torture, they foon made him confels whatever they ask of him. This was the 19th, of Reb. O.S. And about Nine of the Clock the same Morning, they sent for Captain Towerson, and the rest of the English that were in the Town, to come to the Governour in the Caffle; they all went but One, whom they left behind to keep House: Being come to the Governour, he told Captain Towerlon, that himself and others of his Nation were Accus'd of a Conspiracy to surprize the Caffle; and therefore until further Orders were to remain Priloners; then they ent for him who was left at Home in the House. and took the Merchandize of the English Company into their own Cuftody, by way of Inventory, and feized all the Chefts, Boxes, Books, Writings, and other things in the English House. and afterwards committed Captain Tower on to his Chamber, under a Guard of Dutch Soldiers. Emanuel Tomfor they kept Prisoner in the Castle and the rest, viz. John Beamont, Edward Collins, William Webber, Ephraim Ramfey, Timothy Johnon, John Fardo, and Robert Brown; where fent aboard a Dineb Ship, then riding in Harbour, and all made fast in Irons. The same day the Governour sent to two other Factories in the same Island, to apprehend the rest of the English there: told fo that, Samuel Collon, John Clark, George Sharrock, that were found in the Factory at Hitto, and Edward Collins, William Webber, and John Sadfels boyna, the 16th of February, and upon the same hey Day, John Powel, John Witheral, and Thomas Ladbrook

The Cruelties of the

brook, were apprehended at Cambello; who the 20 of the fame Month, John Beamon Williams Griggs, and Epb. Ramigs at Lobo, who were brought in Irons to Ambonia.

Some time after, the Governour and Esca went to work with the Priloners; they Fire fent for 7 Beamont, and T. Johnson, from A board the Unicorn; when they were brought to the Castle, Beamont was left with a Guard in the Hall; J. Jobnson was taken into another Room where in a thort time after, Beamont heard his Cry our very pititully, and then to be quie for a little while, and then loud again, afte a tast of the Torture; A. Price the Surgeon, wa brought in to Accuse him; but Johnson having not yet confels dany thing, Price was quickly carry dout, and Johnson brought again to the Torture, where Beamont heard him fomerime cry aloud, then be quiet again, and after tha Roar out more Pitifully than ever he had done before; at last, after he had been about as Hour in his second Examination, he wa brought out all Wet, cruelly Wailing, and La menting, and burnt in divers parts of his Bo dy; he was then put in one corner of the Hall with a Soldier to watch, least any body should fpeak to him.

Then was E. Tomson brought to Examination not in the same Room where Johnson was Examin'd, but in another, something farther from the Hall; but not fo far of, but Beamont could hear him Roar and Cry out: At last, after an Hour and a Half spent in Torturing him, he was carry'd away into another Room, so he came not through the Hall were Beamont was.

A SWITTE

41

The next that they called in was deen Beamont, they examin'd him about leveral things, all which he deny d with deep Oaths and Faotesfations; but for all that he was made fast not the Torture, and a Cloath ty'd about his Neck, and two Men ready with their Jarrs of Water to be pour'd upon his Head; but yet, for this time, the Governour order'd him be looken'd again, telling he wou'd spare him a Day or two longer, because he was an old Man, and this was their whole Saturday's Work.

(ea

ir A

t to

W

W.

the

me

tha

lone t au

Wa La

Bo Hall

ou

ion

Ex

TOU

ould

r an

o he

The

Upon Sunday the 26th of February, W. Webber, E. Collins, E. Ramley, and R. Brown were tetched from on board the Rosserdam, to be examined: and at the same time came, S. Collon, W. Griggs, J. Clark, G. Sharreck, and J. Sadler, from Histo and Larica, and were immediately after

Arrival, brought into the Caftle Hall:

R. Brown, Tailor, was next call'd in, who, being tormented with Fire and Water, confels'd every thing that was ask'd him. Then E. Collins was call'd in, they told him, that those which were formerly examin'd had confess'd, that he was accessary to the Plot of taking the Castle, which when he deny'd, with folemn Protestations of his Innocency, they made his Hands and Feet fast to the Rack, bound a Cloath about his Throat, ready to be put to the Torture of Water; thus prepar'd he pray'd to be loosen'd, and he wou'd confess all; but being let down again, he protested his Innocency as before, and withal told them, that because he knew, by Torrure, they wou'd make him confess whatever they pleas'd (tho' never fo false) he desir'd they

they would tell him what they would have him fay, and he would confess it on purpose to aworld the Torture; the Frical hereupon faid, What do you mock us? and order d him up ? gain; and then gave him the Torment of Wa. ter, which he being not able to endure long. pray'd to be let down again to his Confession: Then he paus'd a little with himself, and told them. That about Ten Weeks ago, himfelf, Tomolow, Brown, and Fordo, had plotted, with the Help of Japoners, to surprize the Castle. Here he was interupted by the Fileal, who as d him, if Captain Towerlow was not of the Conspiracy? He answer'd, No; you lie, faid the Fiscal, Did not he call you all to him, and tell you, that the daily Abuses of the Dareb, had caus'd him to think of a Plot, and that he wanted nothing but your Confents and Secrecy in it? Then, faid one John Jook a Dureb Merchant, that flood by, Did not you all fwear upon the Bible to be fecret to him? Collins, falling upon his Knees, protested, that he knew nothing of the Matter, upon which they order'd him to be truss d up again, which made him confess, that all was true which they had ask'd him. Then the Fiscal demanded, whether the English in the rest of the Factories were not Confederates in this Plot; to which he answerd as he had done before, that he knew nothing of it; then they ask'd him, if the President of the English at Jaccatra, or Mr. Welden, the Agent, at Banda, were not not privy to this Conspiracy; but he solemnly protested, that he knew nothing of the Mater, (and they knowing among themselves, that

a fi

£

W

m

a da a

18, 11:

old elf,

ìth

le.

ho

tie

aid

m,

the

nd

nts

oost

OU

m?

hat

ich

ich

ich

an-

the

ot;

ore,

k'd

tra,

not

nly

fat-

ves, hat 23

that the abovefaid English President, and Mr. Welden, were both of them at Ambores, and in Company with the Governour and leveral others that were then present at the very instant, when they pretended the Plot was projected by Captain Teverson: so they thought it was not convenient to put him to Torture; to confess those Persons guilty of the Plot; when they were seen by most (if not all) of the Inhabitants of Amborns, at the very time when they pretended the Combination was held.

These Considerations oblig'd them to keep to their Old Story; wherenpon the Fiscal was order'd to finish the Examination, who immediately proceeded, and asked the Prisoner, By what means the Japonele were to put this. Defign in Execution; but while Collins stood pauling to devise some probable Fiction, the Fiscal help'd him out, faying, Shou'd not two Japoners bove gon to each Point of the Castle, and two to the Governour's Chamber-door, and while the Hurly-burly bad been without, and the Governour coming to fee what was the matter, the Japoners were to have kill'd bim? here one that stood by said to the Fiscal, Don't tell him what he should say, but let bim speak of bimself. But however the Fiscal, without staying for an Answer to the former Question, ask'd what the Japoners were to have for their Reward, Collins answer'd 1000 Reals a piece. Lastly, he ask'd him, when this Plot shou'd have been effected; and tho' he anfwer'd him nothing (not knowing what to devise immediately) yet he was dismiss'd, and very glad to come clear of the Torture; altho'

he was fure he hou'd loofe his Life for this

Next S. Collin was brought in, being newly arrived from Hiero, as is before flinted; and was the fame Day brought to the Torture, who for fear of the Pain and Anguish, with which he saw Collins afflicted when he came out whose Eyes were almost blown out of his Head with the Torment of Water: the Fiscal asking him, as he did Collins, at the latter end he confessed every thing they ask a him, rather than endure the Torments; whereupon he was quickly dismissed; yet he came out weeping,

lamenting, and protesting his Innocence.

Then was 7. Clark (that came from Hins with Colfon) fetch'd in, and a little after was heard, by the rest that were in the Hall, to and Fire for the space of two Hours, the manner of his Torture was as follows: First they heifted him up by the Hands with a large Cord upon a large Door, where they were fasten'd At the Top of the Door, hauling his Hands one from the other as wide as they cou'd firetch them, then they fasten'd his Feet, which were about Two Foot from the Ground, towards the Bottom of the Door, they stretcht them afunder as far as they cou'd, and made them faft on each fide the Door; then they bound a Cloath about his Neck and Face, that little or no Water cou'd go by; that done they pour'd the Water slowly upon his Head, notified cloath was full up to the Mouth and Notifies, and fomewhat higher, so that he cou'd

tb

16

in Line

et

25

B.

40

25

to

er II-

y

rd

ď

5:

ds

ď

t,

d,

ht

le

y

e,

10

d,

nd ne

d

on'd not draw Breath, but he must fuck in the Water, which being still continu'd to be pourd owly upon him, forc'd all his inward Parts to ome out of his Nofe, Ears, and Eyes, till at ength it took away his Breath, and brought im into a Swoon; then they took him down nd made him vomit up the Water again; and when he was come a little to himself, they drew im up again, and pour'd the Water as before. king him down as often as he feem'd to be isled. In this manner they handled him, all is Body was fwell'd thrice as big as it was beore, his Cheeks were like a great a pair of Bladers, and his Eyes staring and structing our be ond his Forehead, yet he bore all this withut Confessing any thing, infomuch, that the ical and Tormentors Revil'd him; faying. hat he was a Devil, or Vizard; wherefore ey cut of his Hair very short, supposing that had some Witchcraft hid among it. Afterards the hoifted him up again, and then burnt m with lighted Candles in the bottoms of his eet, until the Moisture thereof, had pur out our Candles one after another; then they urnt him under the Arm-Pits, till his Intrals ight evidently be feen, and after that, below s Elbows and in the Palms of his Hands; at laft, hen they found he cou'd make no handsome onfession of himself, the Fileal to help him it, rehears'd fome particular Circumstances. hich he and the Governour had framed for at purpose; to which he for fear of further orment, answer'd yes, to all their Interrorions. And among the rest of the Questions hich they put to him, was this, Did not I Swear MPON

Ka CW

spon the Bible, (says the Fiscal) that I would as Capt. Towerson, in Delivering the Castle of An boyna, out of the Hands of the Dutch; Tes you de (cry'd the Poor Man almost Dead with Toments) Swear upon the Bible that you would my him, in Delivering the Castle out of the Hands of Dutch; which to besure was as true, as Answers to any of the other Questions the had ask'd him.

Having thus Martyr'd this poor Man, the fent him out by Four Blacks, who carry'd his to a Dungeon, where he lay Five or Six Day till great Maggots crept from him in a load fome manner, thus they finish'd their Sabba Days Work, and it growing now Dark, the fent the Rest of the English, first to a Sum Shop, where they were Loaden with Irons, at then to the loathsom Dungeon, where Chand the rest were lying in the Putrification their Tortures.

The next Morning being Feb. 27, Grig Fride, and some Japoners, were brought in the place of Examination, the Japoners we first cruelly Tortur'd, to accuse Griggs, a Griggs to avoid the Cruel Torments, Confess what ever the Fiscal Demanded, then it came Farde's turn; he endured the Torments of Was very couragiously, but when he began to se the Candles, he Confess'd every thing the ask'd him, and so was sent back to Prison, a Griggs was left to Accuse the next.

The same Day, J. Beamont was brought Second time to the Fiscals Chamber, who Griggs was left as before mention'd for to A cuse him; who said, that when the Consult

became the top of the court of

Ai

To

H

ofin

as l

the

901

the

l bi

Day

oat

oba

ehe an

Ch

rig

in

We

21

feli

nei

Vau

o fe

the

, a

ght

ha

Culo

ti

on for taking the Caftle was held, then he the faid Besmont) was present; Besmont de-'d it with great earnestness; but at last, beg Trus'd up, and Tortur'd with Water, till s Intrels was ready to Crack; he answer'd firmatively to all the Fiscals Interrogatives: et as foon as he was let down, he clearly Deonstrated that these things could not be so. evertheless, he was forc'd to put his Hand to Confession, or else be Tortur'd again, and en he was Carry'd back again to the Prison. After this G. Sherrock was called in Question? id being brought to the Rack, the Water proded, and the Candles lighted, he was (by e Governour and Fifcal) Examin'd and charg'd ith the Conspiracy; then they Commanded m to the Rack, and told him, unless he wou'd onfess as the others had done, he should be ormented with Fire and Water without Mer-; but he still persisting in his Innocency, the feel order'd him to be Truffed up; then he aved a little time, and told them, that he was Hitto, and not at Amboyna, upon New Year's ey when the Consultation was pretended, neier had he been there fince the First of Nomber last, upon this they Commanded him aain to the Rack, but he desiring a little time as fore, he told them he had many times heard, Clark fay, that he had spoken with Captain werson of a Brave Plot, which was to take e Castle of Amboyna, and that the said Clark k'd him, if he wou'd enter into a Confederawith them; then the Fiscal ask'd him at what me the Confultation was held, he Answerd November last; whereupon, the Fiscal told him,

him, it was held on New Tear's Day; to which the Prisoner told them, that whatever he has spoken concerning any Treason, was False an Feigned, only to avoid the Torments; the they went out into another Room to the Governour, and immediately after return'd, an sent Sharrock to the Prison again. The new Day he was called again, and a Writing presented him, wherein a formal Confession which his Conference with Clark at Hate, touching the Plot to take the Castle of Amborne, which being Read over to him; he to avoid the Torments. Subscrib'd his Name to it; and he was ments.

carry'd back again to the Prison. Webber being to be next Examin'd, was to by the Fiscal, that 7. Clark had Confess'd thath (the faid Webber) was at Amboyna on New-Year Day, and Sworn to Captain Tower for Plot, & all which he Denied, alledging he was the Day at Larica; yet being brought to the Tor ture, he confess'd he was at the Consultation at Amboyna upon New Year's Day, withal the rest of the Circumstances in order as he wa Ask'd: He further told them, that he had re ceiv'd a Letter from 7. Clark, after which wa A Postscript; excusing his brief Writing that time, when such a great Business was in Agitation But one Renier a Dutch Merchan then standing by, told the Governour, that-up on New-Year's Day, (the time of this pretend ed Consultation,) Webber and he were Merry a Larica, fo the Govern ur left him and wen our but the Fiscal held out upon the other Point, touching the Postscript to Clarks Let ter, urging to let him fee the fame, which hid ha

he

Go

an

nex

pre

n c hin hic

TO:

W

tol

ath

ear

tha

Tor

ition

the

wa

d re

Wa

g a

han

t-up

end

ry a

wen

other

Let

be

he cou'd not do, tho' often terrified with the Torture; but finding that would not do, he promis'd to fave his Life if he would produce the fame.

Then was Captain Towerfor brought to Examination, and show'd what others had Confess'd of him, he deeply protested his Innocency, then S. Collon was fent for to Accuse him. who being told, that unless he wou'd make good his former Confession against Captain Towerlon, he shou'd be put to the Torture again; but he Re-affirm'd the fame in fuch a Trembling condition, that he was fent back. Then they brought Griggs and Fardo, to justifie their formerConfession to his Face; butCaptain Towerfon feriously charg'd them, as they wou'd Answer at the Dreadful Day of Judgment, that they should speak nothing but the Truth. Both of them instantly fell down upon their Knees before him, begging him for God's fake to forgive what they had faid against him; and speaking openly before them all, that what they Confess d against him was very False, and spoke on purpose to avoid the terrible Torments, with which he faw the others Tortur'd; with that the Fifeal and the rest order'd them to be put to the Torture again, which they not willing to endure, Re-affirm'd their former Confessions to be true. When they were required. to fer their Hands to their Confessions; upon whose Head (says one of them to the Fiscal) will this Sin lye, whether upon theirs who Constrain'd them to Confess'd what was False, or apon those that are Constrained: Well (continu'd the other Prisoner) you make us Accide

our selves and others of what is False as God is true, God is Witness that we are as Innocent as the Child unborn. Now they have Examin'd all that belong'd to the several Factories in the

Island of Amboyna.

On the 3d, of March they Examin'd J. Witheral, he Confess'd he was at Amboyna upon New-Year's Day; but as for a Consultation about which they ask'd him, he positively Affirm'd that he knew nothing of it. But they immediately brought Captain Towerfon to Accuse him, he having before (it seems) Confessed fomething against him: But instead of Accufing, he rather encourage him to endure the Tortures; Oh! Mr. Witheral (fays he) speak the Truth, and nothing but the Truth, as God shall put in your Heart; at these Words, Captain Towerfon was thrust out again, and Witheral brought to the Torture of Water, and with fome sharp Threatnings, was told, that if Water wou'd not make him Confess, Fire should; He defir'd them to Write down what they would have him fay, and he would Subscribe his Name to it; but they told him he had no occasion of a Tutor, and if he wou'd not Confess himself, they would foon find means to make him; but when they had Truffedhim up Four or Five times and let him down again, then finding he knew not what to fay, they Read him other Mens Confessions; and Examin'd him from Point to Point, as they had done thereft; and now he knew their minds, he desir'd them to Write his Confession, and he would Subscribe his Name to it, which was as follows, "That Captain Tower-I son bad upon New-Year's Day last, Sworn all the " English

English at Amboyna, to be Secret and Assisting to a Plot which he had Projected, which with the help of the Japoners, was to surprize the Castle, and put the Governour and all the Dutch to the Sword; and when he had set his Hand to it, they Dissmis'd him.

The next that was called in, was J. Powl, but he proving that He had not been at Amboyna since November last, and being spoken for by one J. Joost, who had been acquainted with him a long time, and several of the Council knowing, that he was not at Amboyna on New-Year's Day; the Governour after scratching his Ears a little, Dissimised him.

1

y

d

8

C

d

)-

al

h

1-

1;

d

e

of

f,

ut

es

W

ns

to

ne

is

tQ

be.

sh

Then was Ladbrook Servant to Witheral and Powl at Cambello, brought to be Examin'd, but proving that he was at Cambello, at the time of the pretended Combination, with his Master Powl, and serving in such a low Quality, that his Master never made him Acquainted with any of the Letters, which he receiv'd from the Agent at Amboyna, he was quickly Dissimis'd.

E Ramsey was also Examin'd of the whole pretended Conspiracy at Banda, but he positively denying it as all the rest did, and proving by J. Joost, and several Hollanders, that he was not at Amboyna on New Year's Day, he was also Dissimised.

Lastly, J. Sadler Servant to W. Griggs, at Larica was Examin'd, and being found to be Absent from Amboyna several Leagues on New-Year's Day, when Griggs and others was there, he was Dissmiss'd; as well as Powl, Ladbrook, and Ramsey.

this is the Account which was brought over into Europe, by Six of those Persons that were apprehended for the same Confpiracy; but some of them being several Miles from Amboyna, when the Duteb pretended the Combination was held: fo that in Honour they could not pretend to condemn these Persons, and two of them were repriev'd, after they had re-ceiv'd the Sentence of Death. Now that the World may see, that I am as favourable to the Dutch as can be expected: I shall add to this Narration (which was deliver'd by the above mention'd Six Perfons to the Court of Admiralty:) that which, the East-India Company belonging to the United Provinces, deliver'd to the English East-India Company, in defence of the Proceedings against their Servants at Amboyna; but yet, an ingenious Reader may plainly see, that these Confessions were forc'd from the English, by those cruel Torments which the Dutch inflicted upon them, it was presented by them to the English East-India Company, both in Dutch and English; the English Translation of which his as follows: I

ary when one of the reions was that

be Proceedings of the Council of Amboyna.

THereas on the 23d of February, 1623. by the manifest Grace and Providence of God, it was discover'd: That a rtain Jeponese, call'd Hytiese, at Night, and unlawful Hours at Sermon and Prayers ne, contrary to Order, and to his usual Cusm, did pass divers times by the Ramparts, d before the Points; where finding the ldiers young and unexperienc'd, made Eniry, how many Dutch Soldiers there were in Castle; and how many times they chang'd Watch every Night: The Worshipful Hern van Speult, Councellour of the Indies, and vernour of Amboyne, having a Suspicion of n, caus'd the said Japonese to appear before n and the Council, and examining him of Truth; he confess d as followeth, Datum supra: Being sign'd

Harman van Speult,
Laurence de Marschalk,
Clement Kersseboom,
John Johnson Vischer,
John van Leeuwen,
John Jacobson-Wincoop,
Leonard Clocq,
Martin Johnson Vogel,
John Joosten,

ıt

h

Ò

d

f

-

it

ŀ

I

15

÷

lt

•

O.

e

ts

15

e d

0

n

n

2

Jacob Cooper,
John wan Nieupoort,
Peter Jansen wan Zanten,
Harman Crayewanger,
Rowland Tailler,
Vincent Cortbals Secretary.

1

re

1

la

n

10

12 01

1

Ck.

bn

er

Hytieso, a 3 sponese, aged about Twenty for Years, born at Ferando in Japan, deny'd the fame; but the Soldiers being produc'd before him, of whom he had divers Times, and i divers Places ask'd those Questions, he con fess'd that he had done it out of a merry Di position and for Pleasure: whereupon h Worship told him, that such things at such un feafonable times could not be ask'd for Ples fure, and especially of the younger and men unexperienc'd Soldiers, but that of Necessia it must be otherwise: and in pursuit there being of that Opinion, he, with those of h Council, caus'd him to be brought to the Torture: the Prisoner having been tortur'd while, defir'd that they would cease, and h would confess all that belong'd to the Business then he confess'd that a certain other 3 apone being also Soldier to the Duteb Company in the East-Indies, call'd Sidney Migiell, (and who ha formerly been a Servant to the Honourable English Company) had desir'd him to enquir of the thing aforesaid; and moreover he confess'd, that he had been ask'd by the said Mi giell, if he would lend his Affiftance with fom other Japoners, to deliver the Castle into the Hands of the English: to which he answer'd he would upon Condition of a good Reward which was offer'd him by the said 3 aponese, in the Name of the English

He confess'd, that he had communicated and e consulted concerning the Delivery of the Caraftle divers times, as well in the Quarters of Mard ques, as in the English House with diverse other Japoners, and Mr. Timothy Johnson an English

Merchant, and Abel Price an English Sureon, and that within three Months last past. He faith, that all the Japones Soldiers that for ere in the Castle, did agree to deliver up he faid Caftle into the Hands of the English. on and that they had engag'd themselves to serve hem.

Further he confesseth, that they would have ut this Explot in execution the first time any

oglish Ship did arrive in this Place.

He faith, that the Japoners did confult to lace two Men in every Corner of the Castle. nd the rest in the Hall for to seize upon the fovernour; and that they were to kill all hat made, or offer'd any Relistance: Thus onfess'd the 23d of February 1623. in the Castle f Amborna, and it was fubscrib'd with the Mark f Hytielo, Japonele.

H. Van Speult, L. de Marschack, C. Ker feboom, 3. 3obn on, 3. Van Leeuwen,

3. Facobson, L. Cloca, M. 70hn on,

for

ti

li

Di

H

un lea

101

L

cea

计计

d

es

20/1 th

ha

ble

in

on

Mi

m

the

r'd

ing

3. 300ften. 7. Cooper,

7. Van Nieupoort, P. Van Zanten,

H. Crayevanger,

R. Tailler,

V. Corthals Sec.

rd By reason of which Conspiracy and Treaon, the Governour Van Speult kept the Prisoer by him, and presently caus'd the Gate to and e shut and lookt to, and the Points of the Callastle with a double Guard, and likewise the orms of all the Japoners to be taken away, and ver temfelves to be put in Irons: giving Command

mand, that none should stir out of the Cast until such time as he should be better inform and all things were set in Order, knowin well that there was great Danger in Delay and that for the sinding out of such Conspracies and Offences, he was not to make an Pause, but to search out the end thereof; so which Cause he commanded Sidney Migiell to be sent for, and commanded the Advocat Fiscal de Brune, with the Council, to take dil gent Information, who after some Tortum the said Migiel and others made the Confession following.

Done at the Castle of Amboyna, the 23d of February, Anno 1623. And it was subscrib'd,

H. Van Speult,
L. de Marsebalck,
C. Kersseboom,
J. Johnson,
J. Van Leeuwen,
J. Jacobson,
L. Clocq,
M. Johnson,

3. Joosten,
Facob Cooper,
J. Van Nieupoort,
P. Van Zanten,
H. Crayevanger,
R. Tailler,
V. Cortbals Sec.

Sidney Migical, Japonese, of the Age of Twenty four Years born at Nangasaque, confessed that he did enquire of another Soldier, being a Japonese, call d Peter Conge, how many Durch Soldiers were in the Castle.

He confesseth, that Abel Price an English Surgeon, within Two or Three Months since ask'd him, if he knew a way for to get and induce the Japoners to deliver the Castle to the English.

He

He faith, that afterwards he confulted with the 3 aponers about the faid Business, and that all of them agreed thereunto.

He saith, that divers times he consulted concerning the Prosecution of the Business, and concerning the Time with Capt Towerson, Mr. Tompson, 3ohn Clark, Abel Price, and several

other English Men.

f

'n

in

ay

an

fo

cat

dil

ur

ior

do

Ven Teth eing

)utch

Sur

ince

and

the

He

He confesseth also, that they would have put in Execution this Plot or Treason, when any English Ship or Pink had arriv'd here, and then, with the Help of the English, and their own Slaves, they would have attempted to make themselves Masters of the Castle, and have kill'd all that pretended to make any Resistance.

He faith, that they had appointed two 3aponers to be in every Point of the Caftle, and
the rest in the Hall, for to seize upon the Go-

vernour Van Speult.

He confesseth also, that the English did promise to every Japonese 1000 Reyals of Eight, over and above their Share in the Booty. Thus confess the 24th of February, 1623. Stilo Novo, in the Fort of Amboyna. And it was subscribed,

Sidney Migiell.

H. Van Speult,
L. de Marfebalck,
C. Kerffebours,
J Johnson,
J. de Leeuwen,
John Jacobson,
L. Glocq,
M. Johnson,

J. Jooften, J. Cooper, I. Van Ni.

J. Van Nieupoort, P. Van Zanten,

H. Crayevanger,

R Tailler, V. Corthals Sec.

Peter Congi, Japonefe, aged Thirty One Years. born at Mangalque, confesseth, that the faid Migiell question'd him concerning the Soldiers of the Durch, how many there were, and that he had enquir'd the same of the said Hyriefo.

He confesseth, that he did consult as the other Japoners did with the English, concerning the Delivery of the Castle, and that he promis'd his Affistance therein. Thus confess'd the 24th of February, 1623. in the Castle of Amborna.

The Mark of Peter Congi.

H. Van Speult, L. de Marsebalck, C. Ker feboom, J. Johnson, J. Jacobson, L. Clocq. M. Johnson,

J. Jooften, J. Cooper. J. Van Nieupoort, P. Van Zanten. J. Van Leenwen, H. Crayevanger, R. Tailler. V. Cortbals Sec.

Soysimo, Japonese, aged 26 Years, born at Ferando; confesseth, that he had likewise Knowledge of the Consultation of the English, and that he had proffer'd his Service to the English to take the Caftle.

Confess'd and dated in the same Place, and fign'd with the Mark of Soyfimo, Japoner.

H. Van Speult, L. de Marschalck, C. Kerffebooms J. John Jon, J. Van Leeuwen,

J. Jacobfan, L. Cloca, M. Johnson, J Jooken, I Cooper,

J. Van Nicopoort, P. Van Zanten, H. Crayevanger,

R. Tailler, V. Cortbals Sec.

Thome Conea, Japonese, aged Fifty Years, born at Mangaseque, confessed, that he with the rest of the Japoners, had Knowledge of the Consultation of the English, and that he should like wise have been employed in their Service.

Thus confess'd, the 24th of February, 1623. and was sign'd. The Mark of Thome Corea.

H. Van Spoult,
L. de Marschalck,
C. Kerssehoons,
J: Johnson,
J. Van Leenoven,
J. Jacobson,
L. Clocq,
M. Johnson,

J. Jooften,
J. Gooper,
J. Van Nieupoort,
P. Van Zanten,
H. Crayevanger,
R. Tailler,
V. Coribals Sec.

Years, born at Ferands, confesseth, that he with the rest of the Japoners should have been Assistant in the surprizing of the Castle for the English.

Datum ut supra: and was sign'd with the Mark of Tsiosa, Japonese.

H. Van Speult,
L. de Marfebalek,
C. Kerssebaom,
J. Johnson,
J. Van Leeuwen,
J. Jacobson,

L. Clocy,
M. Johnson,
J. Johnson,
J. Cooper,
J. Cooper,
J. Van Niempoort,
P. Van Zanten,

H. Crayevanger, R. Tailler, V. Cortbals Sec.

Quiendayo, a Japonese Soldier, aged Thirty two Years, born at Coreats, confess'd, that they being Twelve Japoneses, thought to have made themselves Masters of the Castle with the Aid of the English.

Confess'd and sign'd as aforesaid. Sign'd

thus, the Name of Quiendayo.

H. Van Speult,
L. de Marschalck,
C. Kersseboom,
J. Johnson,
J. Van Leeuwen,
J. Jecobson,
L. Clocq,
M. Johnson,

John Joosten,
J. Cooper,
J. Van Nieupoort,
P. Van Zanten,
H. Crayevanger,
R. Tailler,
V. Cortbals Sec.

Sinfa, a Japonese Soldier aged Thirty two Years, born at Ferando, confess'd, that he and Eleven Japoners more, did intend to betray the Castle to the English.

Confess'd in the same Place, and on the same Day subscrib'd with the Name of

Sinfa, Zaponefe.

H. Van Speult,
L. de Marschalck,
C. Kersseboom,
3. Johnson,
3. Van Leeuwen,
3. Jacobson,
L. Cloca,
M. Johnson,

3. Fooften,
3. Cooper,
3. Van Nieupoort,
P. Van Zanten,
H. Crayevanger,
R. Tailler,
V. Gortbals Sec.
I sauinda,

Thursday a Japonese Soldier, aged Thirty two ears, born ac Tibuckerge? confesseth (as the that Twelve of them, with the Affiftance the English, intended to make themselves afters of the Castle. Thus confessed the 24th February, 1623. And was subscribed with The Name of Trainda . book en

H. Van Speult,

L. de Marfebalck C. Kerfeboom

3. 30bnfon,

7. Van Leeuwen,

3. Jacobion, to guinna R. Tailler, 10 1/ 2111

of the Lonourage Every Company of

3. Feofen

3. Cooper , moloon [.

3. Van Nieupoort .

P. Van Zanteng I.A

H. Crayevanger,

L. Clocq, to agract of V. Cortbals Secondisis

boyne, with the Merchants and beher Cont Zanchoo, a Japonese Soldier, aged Twenty o Years, born at Fifien, confesseth as the at egoing. Dated as the afore faid, and was Me Surgeon to be brought beritim b'dirold

mathemanil na The Mark of Zanchood fing Violence to other Mens Houles wil

H. Van Speult, and 19118 begobn goosten, it vissar L. de Marifebalck, 2001 g. Cooper, it is and C. Kerssebooms and and Van Nieupoort, it is

. Jacobion, alor an and do R. Tailler,

M. John one Vinue

Vales 111 !

Jobnjon, noisestande Pivan Zanten, A

Van Leeuwen, Iv of H. Crayevanger,

L. Clorg, . Y mist vinew V. Combais Sec. 18

acoube, a Japonese Soldier, aged Forry Years, n at Ferando, confesseth, that he had Knowg of the Consultation of the Japoners; but being

The Crankies of sthe stuct.

being old and dicks he did not roffer his At Bances Dated the 25th of February states 3:75 hosed of Nash confirm, with the Affiltance the Exelife, intended to make themselves afters of the This confiend the His Lista Menfebelch, asw he AM. Jeholon, wares Co Ker feboom IS Vod T J. Jooften, J. John on, I. Cooper, J. Van Leepwons . ? J. Van Niestpoort, H J. Jacobson, rocos ? P. Van Zanten, H. Gragevanger, V. V. Corthala Sec. 7 R. Taillengo Z may . 4

H. CRAYE JAMEET His Worship anderstanding, by all the pr cedent Confessions, the Design of the Age of the Honourable Eaglish Company of the boyna, with the Merchants and other Conf deraces; and altho that he was fufficiently i formit, that he might have taken them in Caultody; yet first he caus'd what Brice the En lish Surgeon to be brought before him, wh for other Offences fas an Incendiary, for fing Violence to other Mens Houses) was a ready in Prison and after the faid Prison was told the Place, Persons, and Times whe the had consulted with the Japoners, and wi the English upon the Consultation aforesail they understood by him the whole Substance the Conspiracy: Twhich his as follows:

10

BI

8

þľ

I

Ie

hd ou

ery

eı

ap

Abel Price, aged Twenty four Years, but at Neles in Wales in the County of Pembroking after the Torture confessed,

That he, by the Command and Order Captain Towerlan, had Conference with Side Migiell, Japoner, concerning the taking of the Cast

aftle; promising unto every Japoner his Share poneze, and Spanife Prisoners, wygood on Further he confesset, that he consulted two three times in the Quarter of Mandarines. ith Mr. Thomson, Mr. Johnson, J. Clark, and the welve Japanes, concerning the faid Matter. Further he confesseth, that the faid Migiell, aponele, was three or four times in the English onfe with him, and confer'd with him, and e rest divers times, and they inform'd Captain werfan of their Discourse. hist sin

He further confesseth, that the faid Treason ould have been put in execution when any

nglish Ships should arrive there.

Again be confesseth, that all the Merants of the Factories, reforting to Ambonia, d Knowledge of the fald Treafon.

Further he confesseth, that if they had taen the Gaftle, they would have done all the amage that possible could be to the Citizens they did not revole to them. And this he onfirm'd with his Name and

Feb. 25. 1623.

7 69

con

t) aft

Fe

, pr

ga

16

mf

1

in

E

w

וח

5 2 oti

her

sel

501

ok

er

ida

t aft

Abel Price

His Worship understanding this, he thought wil aid convenient to fend for Captain Towerlow to e Castle, which he presently did by a certain ferchant, who went to the English House, nd presently return'd to the Castle with Mr. owerson, who was much troubled and alter'd: nd then his Worship told him, that he was ery much amaz'd and forry, for that which e understood by the Japoners and the Surgeon; e having many times admonish'd the laid aprain Towerson, that he should not entertain

or draw unto him (as he did) the English, T poneze, and Spanish Prisoners, which were the Service of him and the Low Countries, that it gave a Sufpicion of a Combination before; but H. Von Speak thought Captai Towerfor did not know any thing: but the now he observed in him a great Alteration an Aftenishmentagent tout time them Allow

The Governour Van Speult, with his Coun cil, thought convenient to detain, by way Prisoner, the said Captain Towerson, and M Thomfon; and he was told presently, that h should stay there as a Prisoner, and should take a Lodging in one of the Chambers of the Merchants; but the faid Mr. Tower on defir that by reason of his Quality, they would grant him to be Prisoner in his own Chambe in the House of the Honourable English Con pany, to which his Worship agreed, upo Condition that first he should cause to come or fend all his Men into the Castle, which was done; and that he should be there Pri foner with some Keepers.

Captain Towerson being fent away, his Wo thip holding a Council thought it convenients examine all the English one after another, an they were examin'd; fome before Torture, thers after the Torture, and some withou Torture, confessing as followeth. Done the

26th of February, 1623. Signd,

H. Van Speult, L. de Marschalck, J. Jacobson,
C. Kersseboom, L. Clocq, I. John on

J Van Lecuwen. M Johnson, 1. Jooft

Dutch in the Balt-Indies.

J. Joosten, Danie and J. Gooper, Mariano de J. Van Nieupoort, R. Tailler, P. Van Zantén, V. Cortbals Sec. M. Crayevanger, Mariano de J. Marian

io

tai th

an

un

M

c.h

tak

ir

oul

On

po

hid

Pr

Vo

itt

an

, 0

101

th

Timothy Johnson Factor, born at New-Castle, aged Twenty nine Years: confesset, That he was in one of the Houses of the Japoners, in the Quarter of the Mandariques, with Mr. Thomson, J. Clark, and Abel Price, three or four times, to consult about taking of the Castle, and massacreing those of the Low Countries, which Consultation was held Six or Seven Days ago.

Further he confesseth, that Captain Towerson on New-Year's-Day last, having all the Merchants assembled with him, propos'd unto them, how the Hollanders did great Injuries to the English: and ask'd them, If they had not Courage enough to revenge all their Wrongs: for his own part, he knew the Ways and Means, with the Assistance of certain Japoneze Soldiers, that were lodg'd in the Castle, to make himself Master thereof. And they all answer'd that they had.

And he confesseth, that the Conspiracy should have been put in execution, when the Governour should be out of the Castle upon

fome extrordinary Bufiness.

And also that all the Merchants of other Factories resorting thither, had Knowledg of the said Treason.

And further he saith, That they would have shar'd the Booty with the Japoners, and this

15

is confirm'd with the Sign and Name of Timorby Jobnson,

Robert Brown, born at Edinburgh in Scotland, aged Twenty four Years, confesseth, That Captain Towerlon about New-New's-Day last past, call'd an Assembly of all his Family, and the English and foreign Merchants; and told them, that he would have them take an Oath on the Bible for Fidelity and Secrecy, All which they did accor-

dingly.

Further he faith, that afterwards the said Captain Tower on propounded, that the English had suffer'd great Wrong by the Hollanders, asking them, if they had not the Courage to revenge it? To which some of them answer'd, that they were too weak to effect it. But then the said Captain Tower on answer'd, That they would wait the Opportunity of the Arrival of some English Ships: whereupon all of them agreed to have a Tryal, to make themselves Masters of the Castle.

Also, that Captain Towerson reported, that the Japonese Soldiers, that were within the Ca-

file, were all confenting to it

He faith moreover, that Captain Tower on at the Arrival of some of their Ships, should cause all their Merchants and Slaves of the other Factory, to come thither for that purpose And,

That they would have kill'd all that should have made any Resistance against them. And it is subscrib'd by the Mark. R. B.

t

John Fordo the English Steward, agent Forry two Years; confesses, that about two Months since, he was in Conference with others, wherein he took his Outh upon the Bible, to be faithful and secret. In notice the confesses of the

Affistance, intended to make himself Maffer of the Castle day blow yell and himself.

And further he faith, that some of them airswer'd, that had not Men enough; and Captain Towerson faid that he knew a way to find
Men enough, and that they should refer the
Business to him; and that they should only do
their Endeavour.

Furthermore he faith, that about Fourteen Days fince, when he was with Captain Tower for Money for the Kirchest Astairs, Captain Tower for ask d kini the sum of the would do his best for to take the Castle, to which he answer to that he among others would do their best. And it was constant by the Sign of

Edward Collins, nan English Merchant, born at London, aged about Twenty five Years, confessellar that he amongst others was at the aforesald Consultation, and took his Oath upon the Bible to be saithful and sector. And surther, that he amongst others, did

And further, that he amongst others, did consent to use his utmost Endeavour in the taking of the Castle

the faid Confultation, they affembled again:

DES

And then Captain Tower on told him, that he had at his Devotion Twelve Japonese Soldiers, and at his Appointment they would make themselves Masters of the Castle, and that fome should lie in the Hall for the Governour, and when he should come to see what was the matter; they were to to have kill'd 'Amilbrica, intended to make him left Manid

Item, That they would put their Design in execution, when any of their Ships should acrive that the sold was as well be sold being will

Item, he confesseth, that if they gain'd the Castle, they would have put the Citizens all to the Sword, unless they would agree with them. And it was confirm'd, under the Hand of sarro I woods and Alice of Bourd Collins.

Days hace, when he was with Carrein Town John Beamont, an English Merchant, born in Berk hire, aged Forty eight Years, confesseth, that on New-Year's-Day last past, he was in Conference, and among others took his Oath upon the Bible to be faithful and lecret.

Item, he confesseth, that Captain Towerson requir'd all their Affistances in taking the Caftle Other Circumstances at present he remembreth not, having been fick, and having an ill Memory, and growing in Age. And it is confirm'd under the Hand of

Like trailso francous en and John Beamont.

t

1

1

V

I 1

h

u

k t

a

confeat to use his asmost Endeave Ephraim Ramsey, born at Carelstow in Scotland, aged Twenty one Years, Affiftant to the English at Lobe: He confesseth, that upon New-Years-Day last, he was at Lobo; and

ference With the English.

Further he faith, that this is the first time that he ever heard that the English did consult, on New-Years-Day for the taking of the Castle, of Amboyna. According to the Example,

The Confession of John Sadler, born at London, aged Twenry Years, Steward to the English at Larico, is as followeth: that at the time aforefaid he was at Larico, and that he knew not of any Consultation.

William Griggs, born at Dunstable in the County of Bedford, aged Twenty eight Years, an English Merchant at Larico: He confesseth, that he was present at the Consultation upon New-Year's-Day last, and that amongst others he took his Oath upon the Bible to be loyal and secret

Further he confesseth, that Captain Towerfon did make great Complaint of the Wrong which the English did receive from the Hollanders; and for the Revenge thereof, he with the Assistance of the Japonese Soldiers, Slaves, and some Spanish Prisoners, intended to make himself Master of the Castle: if every one of us would aid him, which if we would do, he knew a way to take the Castle in spight of the Hollanders Teeth.

ltem, he saith, that they would have kill'd all those which should make any Resstance, and taken the rest Prisoners.

ata fina modella Hark

of Hardeler your

Furcher

-

Further he faith, that within a few Days after they should have had another Consultation; and that then Captain Townson would give Orders for all Things, and have given a Signal to the Japaners, at which they should have gone about the Business within the Castle.

them, he faith, that they would have divided the Goods and Booty among themselves. And it was confirm'd under the Hand of

William Griggs

John Clark, aged Thirty fix Years, born at Ordington, Affistant to the English, confesseth, that he treated and spoke with the Japoneses Soldiers, concerning the taking of the Castle.

Item, he confesseth, that he was in the Confultation on New-Tear's-Day last past, and that Captain Towerlow caus'd them to take an Oath upon the Bible to be faithful and secret: saying, that it was necessary so to do, for if that, which he should say unto them, should come to be known, it would cost them all their Lives.

He confesseth moreover, that Captain Towerson said afterwards, that he intended, with
the Help of the Fapmese Soldiers, and them,
to make himself Master of the Castle.

them, he fath: that Captain Tower for faid, that when time should be fitting, he would fend for all his Men, and Slaves from the other Factories.

He faith moreover, that they resolv'd to kill all those that should resist them; and that they they should have shar'd all the Money and Goods among them. And this was confirmed under the Hand of John Clark.

78

d

d

25.

at

h,

0-

16

nat

h

t:

if

ld

Il

th

n,

d.

ld

er

to

William Webber, born at Tiverton in Decompline, aged about Thirty two Years, canfelleth, that about five Weeks fince, he received a Letter from John Clark of Hitto, wherein, among other things, it was written, that the English in Amboyna had consulted concerning the taking of the Castle.

ledge of the Treason, nor he did not consult with any Person concerning the same. And it was consirm'd under the Hand of

William Webber.

George Sharrock, aged Thirty one Years, born at Winchester, Assistant to the English at Hitto, confesseth, that he was not in Amboyna since the 1st of December last past; and therefore he could not be at the Consultation held there by the English on New-Year's-Day last.

He confesseth, that about a Month or five Weeks since, he understood of John Clark of Huto, being in the Gallery, that the English in Amboyna had consulted and resolv'd to take the Castle.

Item, that he promis'd John Glark his Assiflance, concerning the Conspiracy. And it was confirm'd under the Hand of the said

George Sharrock,

New Castle, aged Thirty nine Years, confesseth, that he was at the Conference with the English, and had taken an Oath upon the Bible for to be faithful and secret to them.

them, he confesseth, that Captain Towerson complain'd of the great Wrongs and Injuries that the Hollanders had done them; and if they would assist him, he knew of a Method, which, with the Help of the Inponese Soldiers, was to take the Castle; and that he promised them his Assistance when the Conspiracy was to be put in execution.

Further he confesseth, that the time of the putting the same in execution was not determined, but with Opportunity Captain Towerson would tell them; and if this Plot had taken effect, they resolved to kill all that should make any Resistance, and take the rest Prisoners. And this was confirmed with the Name of

Samuel Colfon.

119

ÓI

B

ot at

V

ei

ot

01

p

i

d

er F

UL

er

ri

F

VE

Gabriel Towerson, Agent for the English in Amborno, aged Forty nine Years, born in London; who after a Taste of the Tortures, confesseth, That he was in Confederacy with the English, and the rest, that he took an Oath upon the Bible to be faithful and secret. And that he had an Intention, and had divers times consulted with his Men to make himself Master of the Castle

trem, he confesseth, that all his Men were consenting to it, and that he would have put the same in execution the next time the Governour, van Speule, was absent from the Castle about

out fome extraordinary Bufinels; but being 'd what should move him to such a dange us Enterprize? he answer'd, the Defire of onour and Profice ditw bearings on fist Being further ask'd from whom he expected receive that Honour: and for whom he ould have kept the Caftle? He answer'd, at if his Conspiracy prosper'd, he would ve inform'd those of the English Nation at tavia, and feveral other Places, and require eir Affistance: which being sent him, he ould have kept the Caffle for the English ompany: but if they did not, he would have pt it for himself, and make an Agreement ith the Natives; and fo by one way or other would have had his Intent.

He confesseth moreover, that he gave Order his Men, for to get him Affiftance effect the fame; as Mr. Thomson, Mr. buson, 7 Clark, and A Price; and they d already negotiated with the Japonese Solers.

He faith, that the Faponers were twice in his. oufe; but that he himself did not speak with em but he caused them to be treated with others.

;

,

1

t

e

t

e

He faith, that he did not appoint the Time cause it was too foon.

And further that, when time should be connient, he would to this Intent have fent for his Men and Slaves, from the other Facries

Further he faith, that no Person whatsoever ve him any Order, Instruction, or Charge r the said Business, but that he was the first

Inventer

Inventer and Author of this Enterprize at Plot, for the Reasons aforesaid.

last he consulted with the Merchants, as these of his Family, concerning the taking the Castle; and made them all Iwear upon the Bible to be faithful and secret.

Further he confesseth, that he had not give Orders to any Person whatsoever, to confesseth those of Lobs, Hitto, or Cambello, concerning this Matter: So far was he from proming them any Powder, Ordnance, Bullets of Muskets, or any other Ammunition of Watthe Arrival of the Ships. Sign'd,

Gabriel Towerla

Emanuel Tompson, an English Merchant at An boyna, born at Hamburgh, aged Fifty Year confesseth, that on New-Year's-Day last past, a Day after or before, he, with other English Merchants was sent for to the Chamber Captain Towerson; and that the said Captain Towerson then said, that he had a Business impart unto them; but first they must tal their Oaths upon the Bible to be faithful as secret to him, which they all did.

Afterwards Captain Tower on told them, i what manner the English were esteemed in the Country; and that every where they must be lowest; and that they could not receil Justice in any kind; and that he had found way to be revenged thereof; and that could be Master of the Castle is they wou assist him. Unto which they all agreed.

Ita

id

he

ea

vit

nd

he

im

7

uti

Item, the faid Captain Towerfor faid, that of Lobs would come with certain Carriproves to affift him.

Item, he faith, that eight Days after the conference, Captain Towerson told him, that e had sent Mr. Johnson and Mr. Price for to eat with, and get the Japonese Soldiers to connect to the same.

g

Ve

nfe

Ce

m

gl

ta

tal

an

th

ei

10

שכ

Further he confesseth, that after the Confeence, he had sundry times ask'd Captain sowerson, how he proceeded in the Business? ut he was still answer'd, that he should conent himself, and leave the Business to those hat were wifer then he was; and that he would take heed, lest, by his Drunkenness, he Business should be discovered. Sign'd

Emanuel Tomfon.

gobn Wetberal, an English Merchant, dwelling t Cambello, born at Glasson in the County of cutland, aged Thirty one Years, confesseth, hat he was at the Conference with others on low-Year's-Day, and took his Oath as others id on the Bible, to be faithful and secret.

That Captain Towerfon, after he had told hem, how that the English had endur'd a great leal of Wrong by the Hollanders; and that he, with the Assistance of the Japonese Soldiers, and with the Indians, knew a Way how to get he Castle, if they would all aid and assist im; which they presently promised him.

This Exploit should have been put in exe-

Item,

were again affembled to animate and encourage one another in the Advancement of the Defign. Sign'd with the Name of

rent thin the whomas nings John Wethers

OI

ft

n

bu

T

John Paul, Affistant to the English at Cambell born at Bristol, aged Thirty one Years, confesseth, that he hath not been near the Cast of Amboyna these Five Months, and that he knoweth not any thing therein.

on north Mr. Here for to

Thomas Sharke, born at Colchester, aged This ty six Years, saith, that he hath not been in Amboyna these Six Months, and that he known thing.

Augustine Peres Marinho, Captain of the Slaves, aged Thirty six Years, born in Rengal confesseth, that two Months since, he wasked by a Japonese call'd Hytieso, in the Nam of Captain Towerson, if he would, togethe with the Japonese, assist the English in taking the Castle? which he consented to.

Thus confessed in the Castle of Amboyne
March the 3d. 1623. and subscrib'd with
the Name of

Augustine Peres Marinb

The Worshipful Harman Van Speult, Councellor in the Indies, Governour of Amboyn &c. having seen and understood the Confessions of all the Criminals, who were examinate several times, doth not think it any way necessary

ffence, that the Cause ought not to suffer y Reference at the present; and especially hen they had in their Castody above Forty isoners, who lay convicted for other rimes; and not knowing what Enemies they ight have besides. But yet, notwithstanding is, for the Satisfaction of the Honourable aglish Company, it was thought sit to be debad by Council, whether the Cause could ffer any referring, or no.

Whereupon, by a general Voice, it was dg'd and resolved, that the Fact and Crime ould be punish'd in the Place where it was intrived and concluded, for Example to oers: and the rather because, at the present e Tarnatans and Mores thereabouts (contrary their Custom) did a while since, (by the stigation of the English) begin to rebel, and d kill'd several of the Dutch, and some Sernts belonging to the Company. Therefore worship caus'd the Fiscal Brune to order me Dispatch against the said Prisoners, as he ould think convenient.

Thus refolv'd March the 8th 1623, and fub-

scrib'd.

the

COL

the

era

bell

COL

aft

- 4

hi

161

th

al

W

tm

he

in

774

id

sh

e

n

H. Van Speult; L. de Marschalck; C. Kersseboum; J. Johnson; J. de Leeuwen;

John Jacobson, L. Clocq, M. Johnson, J. Jooften,

J Cooper,

J. Van Nieupoort,

P. Van Zanten,

H. Crayevanger,

R Tuiller,

V. Cortbals Sec.

I

Whereas

Whereas by the precedent Acts and Conf fions, it plainly appears, that G. Towerfon, gent to the Honourable English Company Amboyna, with his Creatures and Confedera aforefaid, hath committed Treafon, a fought the Overthrow of the State, of Priviledged Company of the Low-Countries Amborna, wherein depends the greatest part the Prosperity of the said Company: and a horrible Murder and Effusion of Blow wholly to ruinate the same. Therefore t Advocate Fiscal I. de Brune. nomine officii f ming the Sentence of Death, conclude That the faid G. Towerson, with all the D Inquents, as well English as Japonese (exce E. Ramsey, J. Paul, T. Sharke, and John Si (ler) should be carry'd to the Place aco flom'd for the Execution of the Law a

• Justice; and that they should there be ! headed, and put to death, with the Conf

cation of all their Goods. And that t

faid Towerson, after his Death, should be a in four Quarters, and his Head should be

up upon the Gate on a large Pole, a

every Quarter should be fix'd upon a Gi bet.'

Done at the Castle in Amboyna, March t 8th. 1623. And it was fign'd,

Is de Brune, Advocate Fisc

,

e

02

d

n

re

V

te

e h

n

w

k

d

The Worshipful H. Van Speult, Councell of the Indies, Governour of Amboyna, & with the ordinary Council of his Worship, also those in the Ships nam'd the Rotterda no Amsterdam, Unicorn, Edam, and the Little-Hop achaving havis

ying heard the Sentence passd upon them the Advacate Fiscal de Brune, made against e faid Criminals, after they had call'd upon e Name of God, That be would be pleased to if them in their Courfe during this beaut Affem-, and to inspire into them nothing but Equity and fice. After which he made the following ration to the Prisoners bongonous

,

y

La

21

rt

d

00

1de

D

CC

S

CO

21

: 6

onf

: t

e f

ar

Gi

ifa

ell

&

p,

da

Hop

Vi

To you who have receiv'd the Sentence of eath, as well English, as Faponers; to wit, aptain G Towerson, S. Colson, E. Tompson, T. bnon, William Griggs, J. Clark, A. Price, R. own, 3. Wesbersl, 3. Fardo, A. Peres Marinho; e Japoners, Hytiele, Sidney Migiel, Pedro Conge, ome Gorea, Thola; Quiandao, Sinfa, Tfabinda, d Zanoboo I declare, That you having mmitted Treason, having conceiv'd and mplotted together a horrible Maffacre and reason, to be Masters of the Castle; and so ve compass'd not only to overthrow and ruite the State af the East-India Company of e United Provinces of the Low-Countries, hich the Preservation of this Place much ncerneth; but also to ruinate the United w-Countries themselves, and their Prosperis: partly confifting in Navigation and Trafk to the Indies, which by this Means would ve been undermin'd and weaken'd. In purit whereof, and in the Name, and in the uality of Governour for the High and ighty Lords the States General of the Unid Provinces of the Low-Country, have conmn'd the said Delinquents, as by these Prents we condemn them to be carry'd to the ace where Law and Justice are ordinarily execute.

executed, and there to be punished with a Sword in such fort as Death may ensue; wi the Consistation, according to the Law, all their Goods proper and in particular: A the Heads of Gabriel Towerson, Sidney Might Hyries, and Pedro Conge, for Example unto there shall be set upon Poles.

Thus pronounc'd in the Castle of Ambou

well English, as Japan bidirol with

H. Van Speult,
J. Jooften,
L. de Marschalck,
J. Cooper,
C. Kersseboom,
J. Johnson,
P. Van Zamen,
J. Jacobson,
J. Jacobson,
R. Tailler,
L. Clacq,
M. Johnson,

Whereas the faid Governour Van Speult, the Service of the Honourable English Con pany, hath thought good to spare Two of t faid English Merchants pro tempore, for t Grace and Pardon of the Lord Governo General Peter de Carpentier, to the end, th with other Deputies of his Worship, the might look to the Goods of the faid Hono rable English Company. His Worship for a tain Reasons hath chosen for one of them ? Beamont, an English Merchant in the Facto of Letoe; and ordaineth, that Mr Collins, M Themfon, and Mr. Could n should draw Lots b tween them which of them should enjoy t like Payour: Declaring, norwithstanding ministration I a contract of the processing

Wi

th

the

ono

70 A0

M

ts b

y the

the

their proper Goods shall be particularly confiscated, according as the others. And his Worship pardon'd E. Ramser, J. Puel, T. Sharke, and J. Sadler, as having little and no Knowledge of the said Plot.

Done and refolv'd March, 8. 1623.

Colfon, Thomson, and Collins, being brought in a Place together, and the Lots being prefented to them, after a short Prayer which every one made, they drew: First Mr. Thomson, next Mr. Collins, and last Mr. Collon: which being open'd, it fell to Mr. Collins to be sav'd.

Done in the Castle of Amboyna, the Day a-

TI KNOWING CHAC CHAPTERS THREET	p. in nonum faming
H. Van Speule, ondo baim	7. 360ften 11 10118 , 110)
	gacob Cooper, 19 1019
	7. Van Nieupoort, WW
	P. Van Zanten, mid
	H. Crbyevanger, 19m
	R. Tailler, Coll
	V. Cortbals Sec.
M. Johnson, ono	it froutdenever be di
	Contract of the second

Whereas Augustine Peres Marinho, Captain of the Slaves, had Knowledge of the Treason and Conspiracy aforesaid; and being that he promised his Assistance; it is concluded of him as aforesaid: and the Wise of Augustine Peres which hath been a Slave of the Honourable Dutch East-India Company, who was given to the said Augustine, in hope of his good Behaviour, for the present, she shall return to her ancient Masters of the said Company, until such

fuch time that the shall be otherwise disposid of by the Governour as anibiouse destabling

Done in the Gastle of Ambayne, Merch the and 9. Salling as having little and at \$610 wife

ledge of the dard Pi H. Van Speult, L. de Marschaelk, 3. Cooper, C, Ker Jeboom; J. J. Van Nieupoort, 3. Johnson, de tot en P. Van Zanten oul 9 s 3 Kan Leeuweng BT I mont H. Chaye vanger of bot Jacobson, Tall Wir R. Taller, obem one L. Gloca, wollow TIN V. Carthals Sec. J. 114 open'd, it fell to Mr. Colins to be (no Indo E. M.

Done in the Cassle of Amboung the Day a-a rol sappe ob doman-rabnu are tach aw Truth, instead of an Oath, that Gabriel Towerfon, after he was examin'd concerning the faid Plot; and the Governour Vans peak condoling with him for that which is aforelaid, asking him, if that was the Recompence of his former Friendship shew'd to the said Tower on? The said Tower son, with a deep Sigh, answer'd him and faid, alas if it were to begin again, it should never be done.

Done in the Castle of Amboyna, March the

Whereas Amuline Pers Abidiroldus ... die

H. Van Speult, H. Crayevanger, bur L. de Marschalck, P. Van Zanten, C. Kersseboom, L. Clocq,

On the same Day, March the 9th, 1623. in the Castle of Amboyna, it was resolved, That the English Prisoners that were for the present referv'd to the Pardon of the Lord General

Dutch in the Baft Indies,

9

de Carpentier, as Mr. Beamont, and Mr. Collins and likewise those that had none or little Knowledge in the said intended Treason, should be again remitted to the English Lodgings, with others appointed by the Governour Van Spiult, to keep and look to the Goods of their Company, until the Arrival of some English Ship, for to dispose thereof, as should be found most necessary and profitable for the said Company.

Thus in the Castle of Amborna, done the Day

above-written. And Subscrib'd,

H. Van Speult,

L. de Marsabalck,

C. Ker feboom,

J. Jobn on,

J. Van Leeuwens

J. Jacobson

L. Clocq,

M. Johnson,

John Joosten,

3. Cooper,

3. Van Nieupoort,

P. Van Zanten,

H. Crayevanger,

R. Tailler,

V. Cortbals Sec.

When Captain Towerson, and the rest of the Conspirators came to the Place of Execution, they utterly deny d that they knew any thing of the Conspiracy; notwithstanding each of them before had accus'd one another: and so they went out of the World with Lies in their Mouths.

Done in the Castle of Amboyna March the 10th. And subscrib'd,

H. Van Speult,

L. de Marfchalck,

C. Kerfjeboom,

t

J. Johnson,

J. Van Leeuwen,

J. Jacobfon,

The Chuelties of theu

H. Crayenduger, Month J. Cooper, M. V. R. Tailler, to enou bed in J. Man Nieupoort, han od Li Glorg, noter I believe P. Van. Zauten, and di M. Johnson, and and P. Cottbali Sec. Miga. J. Jooften; managed only ad bening a sendio

We whose Names are here under-written, being Servants unto the Honourable English Company in the East-Indies, having been required by the Worshipful H. Van Speult Governour of Amboyna, to examine the Process of Captain Towerson and his Accomplices, being written in Dutch and English.

We have heard and read the faid Process in two Languages, and according to our Judgments: and as we can apprehend it, the Substance of both the Translations agree in one

and the same Point.

Thus done in the Castle of Amboyna, May the 23d, 1623. And is subscrib'd by those whose Names hereaster follow, to wit,

Richard Welding, John Cartwright, Henry Gill, J. Van Nieupoort, Rowland Hollers, George Williams.

This Translation, being compar'd with the Oridinal Copy sent from the Indies, and subscrib'd as aforesaid, is found to agree therewith.

August the 12th, 1624.

By me the Secretary of the States General, of the United Provinces:

J. Van Goch.

Thus far the Dutch Account,

Thus

n

Thus have I given you, all the Examinati-Tortures, and Confessions, being the Work light Days, after which was Two Days Ree, before the Sentence of Death was pals d them. 3 Powl being Acquired as before ntion'd, went to Visit 3. Fardo, one of those thad Accus'd Captain Towerson: To him de folemnly processed his Imocency, but more ecially his Sorrow for Accusing Captain version, for (said he) the fear of Death does hing Terrifie me, for God (I trust) will be reiful to my Soul, according to the Innocy of my Cause; the only Matter that oubles me, is that through fear of Torment, ave Accused that Godly and Righteous in, who was fo Honest and Upright to all en, that he ow'd no Ill-will to any, much would he Attempt any fuch Wicked Dehas he is Accused of; he further said, he u'd Receive the Sacrament, in Acknowgment that he had Accus'd Captain Towerwrongfully, and only through fear of Tor-nt. About the 9th, of March all the Priers, as well English, as the Portugal and Ja-Castle, where they Receiv'd their Conmnations; except, Poul, Ramsey, Saddler and abreak, formerly acquired as before mention'd Captain Tower fon all the time of his Imprisonnt was kept from the reft; so that no body i'd speak to him. Except one The. Fobnish an slift Man, who got in by Favour of the epers,) defired him to Acknowledge a Debr, ich Towerson had Contracted, in behalf of English Company. At the End of the Bill Where

9

5

9 1

a

41

t

3

f

t

(

N

1

1

1

1

1

6

1

t

t

1

Where his Name shou'd stand, he Writthe Words. "Firmed by the sirm of me Gabriel I'm of me Guiltless of a of those things, that can be laid to not Charge; God sorgive them this Sin, as

Receive me into his Mercy Amen. This B was carry'd to Mr. Welden the English Agent Banda, who paid the Money, and receiv'd

Acknowledgment.

In a Table Book which Will. Griggs had interpreted, was Written as follows. "We who was Names are specified: John Beamont Mercha at Lobo: Will. Griggs Merchant of Land Abel Price Surgeon of Amboynu; and Robert Brown Taylor; who all Lye Prisoners in Ship call'd the Rosmerdam; being apprehen ed for a pretended Conspiracy, of Assauting the Castle of Amboynu: We Received Sentence of Death, the 9th, Day of Man 1622-3; through Torment we were Constituted to speak, that which we never mean nor once imagin'd, which we do all taken upon our Salvation. They Tortur'd I with that extream Torment of Fire and We ter, that Flesh and Blood could not endure

"and we again take it upon our Salvation, the they have put us to Death Guiltless of our Accusations. This Table Book was Delver'd to a Servant belonging to the English English Company, who faithfully carry'd it is Mr Welden the Agent at Banda.

The Duteb not allowing them the use of Pa Ink, nor Paper: And least they shou'd private ly have procur'd it themselves, no one we suffer'd to carry it upon Peril of being Proceeds eded against, as one of the Conspirators; it however, Som Collan who had a Common-ayer Book in his Pocket; in one of the

aft Leaves of it, Writ as follows, . " Sunday March the 5th, N. S. On Board the Retterdam then Lying in Irons. Underfrand that I Same. Collen late Factor of Hitte. was Apprehended for Suspition of Conspiracy, and for any thing I know, must Dye for it. Wherefore having no better means to make my Innocency known, have Writ my Confession in this Book, hoping some Good English Men will see it: I do here upon my Salvation, as I hope by his Death and Passion to have Redemption for my Sins, that I am clear of all fuch Conspiracy; neither do I know any English Man Guilty thereof, nor other Person in the World; according to the Truth of this, the Lord have Mercy on my Soul,

ıt,

l

ho

ha

ria abi

ęп

au

ziv

14

eal tal

W

th

)el

Ed

Per

att

W

Pro

de

another Leaf you shall understand more, which I have Written in this Book,

Samuel Colfon,

was the Leaf refer'd unto) it was thus Written.

"The Japoners were taken with some Villiany and brought to Examination; being most Tyraniously Torturd; were asked if the English had any hand in their Plot, which the Severe Torture made them say, Yes. Then was Mr. Tomson, Mr. Jobnson, Mr. Collins and Mr. Clark brought to Examination, and were Burned under the Arm-Pits; in K. 2

" the Pakus of their Hands; and under Soles of their Feet; besides another most erable Torture to Drink Water; fome " them were almost Tortur'd to Death: where forc'd to Confess that which we no "knew, by Realon of the Torment wh "Flesh and Blood was not able to end Then was the Rest of the English Men ca "One by One, (amongst which I was a being ordered to Confess, or else end the Torments; and withal Compelled " Johnson who was before Tormented, to ness against me, or else he should be I mented again which rather than he wo endure, he faid what they defired " would speak; then was I oblig'd to Con what I never knew, or elfe go to the T ments, which rather than I wou'd Suffer did Confess that, which (as I shall be Sa before God Almighty) is not true, be " forced thereto for fear of Torment: "did they make us Witness against Capt " Tower fon, and at last made Captain Town " Confess; all being for fear of most Co "Torment, for which we must all Die. I mean and hope to have Pardon for Sins I know no more than the Child " born of this Business: Written with my o

Hand this Fifth of March N. S. I was Bom " will come, that my Friends may know

Mary the column was all.

Samuel Collon

"Innocency.

Marines If or Marine

Ĉŧ

A

me

no.

WH

ada

Ca

5 0

end

d

0

WO

on E T

Ter.

Sa

be

apt

CI

or

y o

s Bo

ollow

1

This Book was deliver'd to one that ferved the Hollanders, who Sowed it up in his Bed, and afterwards as opportunity ferv'd, he deliver'd it to Mr. Welden before Named. About the 26 of Feb. O.S. the Prisoners were all brought into the Great-Hall of the Castle, (except Captain Tower fon and Eman. Tomfon) to be Prepar'd for Death by the Ministers: The Japaners all in general cry'd out unto the English, saying Oh! you English Men, were did we ever in our Lives Eat with you, Talk with you, or (to our Remembrance) see you? Why then (faid the English to them) have you thus Accused us, upon this the Japoners shew'd them their Tortur'd Bodies, and faid if a Stone were thus Burnt, would it not change it's Nature? How much more we, that are Flesh and Blood. Whilst they were in the Hall, Captain Towerson was carry d to the Place of Examination, and Two great Jars of Water after him; what he Suffer'd there was unknown to the English; but it feems they made him Subscribe to his Confession; fometime after Collon, Collins and Tomfon, were taken from the rest: The Fiscal told them it was the Governours pleasure to save one of them Three, and it being indifferent to him, who it was, they were ordered to draw Lots for it, which they did, and the Lot fell on Collins, then John Beamont was called aside, and the Fifeal told him, that he was beholden to Peter Johnson, and to the Secretary; for they Two had begged his Life.

To them that Remained in the Hall came the Duck Minister who telling them how short a time they had to Live, Admonish'd and Ex-

horted

horted them to make their true Confessions: The English Still protested their Innocency, and defind they might all Receive the Sacrament. and by that Confirm these last Protestations of their being Guiltless. But this by no means would be granted them: Herenpon S. Collon spoke with a loud Voice faying; according to my Innocency in this Treason, so the Lord Pardon all the reft of my sins; and if I be Guilty thereof, more or less, let me never be -partaker of thy Heavenly Kingdom. At which Words all the rest cry'd, Amen. This done. each of them knowing whom he had Accused, begg'd Forgiveness for their False Accusations, which was forc'd from them for Fear of Torment, and they all freely forgave one another.

After this, they spent the rest of that doleful Nightin P.R. A.Y. E.R.S. Singing of Plalms and Comforting one another. Upon the Morrow Morning being the Execution Day, Feb. the 27th, O.S. John Powlbeing cleared as before mentioned, came into the Room where the Condemn'd Persons were, and found them at Prayers, which being ended, they all defir'd him to Acquaint their Friends in England of the Innocency of their Cause, taking it upon their Deaths, that what they had Confessed against themselves and others touching the Con-Ipiracy was all forc'd from them, by the Severicy of the Tortures. The same Morning W. Webber was called again into the Fifcals, Room, and their Pressed to produce the Letter, which before he had Confess'd to have received from Clark; they promised him his Live if he would Deliver it, which though he did not, (nor indeed

d

S

d

e

h

15

6.

e

n

-

of

n

1-

1-

-

7.

1,

h

n

deed could not yet at last they Pardord him, and fent him to the rest that were Reprieve, and Sbarrock with him, and an analysis of the state of the

All things being prepared for the Execution the Condemn'd were brought out of the Hall. along by the Chamber where those that were Pardoned flood to take their last Farewel of their Country Men now going to Execution. The Condemn'd charg'd those that were Repriev'd, to bear Witness of them to their Friends in England of their Innocency, and that they Died not Traytors, but so many Innocents: Taking their leaves of them, they were Carried into the Yard where their Sentence was Read to them from the Gallery, and from thence they were Carried to the Place of Execution. together with Nine Japoners and the Portugal. The Dutch, Amboyaners, and Natives of the Island all Flock'd together, to behold this Triumph of Dutch over the English. Sam. Colfon had Compos'd a Form of Prayer in Writing, at the end of which, was a Protestation of his Innocency, which Prayer he Read to his Fellow Sufferers the Night before, and now also at the Place of Execution he Devoutly Pronounc'd the same, then threw it away, which was taken up and Carried to the Governour who keep it. Eman. Tomoon told the Rest hedid not doubt, but God would show some Sign of their Innocencies, and every one of the Rest, took it severally upon their Salvation they were utterly Guiltless; and so one by one with great Chearfulness suffer'd the fatal Stroke.

The Portugal Prayed over his Beeds very Devoutly, and often Kiffed the Crofs, Protesting thereTreason. And the was utterly Guiltless of this Treason. And the Japoners likewise (according to their Religion) shur up their last Act, with the like Protestations of their Innocency; so there Suffer'd Ten English Men, viz.

Captain Gabriel Tower son, Agent of the English at Amboyna.

Samuel Colfon, Factor at Hitto.

Emanuel Tomfon, Affistant at Amborna.

Timothy Johnson, Affistant there also.

John Witheral, Factor at Cambello.

John Glark, Affistant at Hitto.

William Griggs, Factor at Laries.

John Fardo, Steward of the House.

Abel Price, Surgeon, and

Robert Brown, Taylor.

The Portugal that Suffer'd with them, his Name was Augustin Perez, born at Bengala.

They Names of the gaponers were as follows,

Hittefo | S. Migiel | S. Migiel | Thiofa | Born at Ferando. P. Congie | B. at Naganfac. Sinfa | T. Corea | T.

Queendayo, Native of Corects. Tabinda of Toucketge. Zauchoo of Fifun.

At the Instant of the Execution there arose a great Darkness, with a sudden and Violent Tempest, whereby, Two of the Durch Ships Riding in the Harbour, where driven from their Anchors,

16

Ç i

12

)

14

3

G.

1

ir

15,

nchors, and with great Difficulty were wed from the Rocks; and within a few Days fter, one William Ducken, who had told the Sovernour, that Robert Brown the English Tayor, had a few Months before told him, that e hoped within Six Months, they would have s much to do in the Castle of Amboyna as the utch. This Fellow going one Evening to the Grave were the English were Buried, being all except Captain Fower(on) Buried in one Pit; ell down upon the Grave, and having laid here a while, was afterwards taken up again ark Mad, and so continued for Three Days ogether, and then Died. Soon after there appen'd a great Sickness at Amboyna, which weep a way above a Thousand Dutch and Amorners in so small a space, wherein there usully Died not above Thirty at other Seasons. These Signs were by the Surviving English, recred to the Consident predictions of Emanuel omson, and by the Amboyners, Interpreted it as a Token of the Wrath of God, for the Barbaous Proceedings of the Hollanders against the nglish.

The Governour, and Fiscal having made an nd at Amboyna, Dispatch'd themselves to Ban-, where they made diligent enquiry about Captain Welden, but finding not the least Colour f Guilt to lay hold on; they entertained him with Courteous Speeches, pretending to be very glad, that they found him (as well as the fe inglish at Facatra) to be without Suspition of his Treason. (as they Term'd it) Capt. Welps perceiving the Disorder and Confusion of te English Company's Affairs at Amboyna; immediately

mediately Hir'd, a Dutch Pinance at Banda, an passed to Ambarra, where Instantly upon h Arrival, he recall'd the Rest of the Compani Servants who were

> Fobn Powt Ephraim Ramfey.

John Sadler. Thomas Ladbrook

Which were not Condemn'd. And,

John Beamont. George Sharrock.

Edward Collins. William Webber.

u

0

1

he

a he

a la

Ho

Which were Repriv'd after Condemnation.

Mr. Welden finding it would not be conven ent, with the Honour and Profit of his Mal ers the English Company, to hold any long Residence in Amboyna; brought the Poor Rem nant of the English a long with him in the Hir Pinance to Jacatra, and from thence to Banda where the first opportunity that Offer'd, the were fent over to England Hitherto (except ing the Duteb Account) hath been a Recital of the Bare and Naked Narration, of the Progres of this Action as it was taken from the Depositions of Six English Factors, whereof Tw were Condemn'd, and the other tour in the Process of Amboyna: All these (which has nurbose by Capt. We am den) fince their Return into England, were Er ea amin'd upon their Oaths in the Court of Ad miraly; Captain Towerfon's and Eman. Tomfon's Examinations and Answers where never found The by Reason these Two were kept a part from a Str the rest, and each in a Room by himself; th Not

Tote which Captain Towerfon gave for the Payent of the aforemention'd Sum of Money, W. riggs's Table-Book and Sam. Colfon's Commonrayer Book where all Three produc'd: This ation has made the Dutch fo Odious, that ney, are Infamous to this very Day, among ne Rude and Savage Indians, for their Barbaous Inhumanity Executed upon the English, the reatest Patrons (under God) they ever had in he World. When King James was acquainted ith this Barbarous Fact, he forthwith fent for he Dutch Ambassador, and told him that he ever Read or heard, of a more Cruel and Imious Action : But I do forgive them (faid the ing) and I hope God will do the same, but y * Sons Son will Revenge this Blood, and unish this Horrid Massacre; this King was a Vise Prince; and believe it, Wisdom is next oor to Prophesie.

Having thus Murther'd the English, their Inlence and Ingratitude did not end there; for ey seized upon all the Goods and Factories hat belonged to the English at Ambeyna, ne Value of 400000 Pounds, and sent all the aponers they could meet with, into their own lands to be their Slaves.

After that, they forcibly feized upon the

nie

ook.

n.

en

laf

nge

em

lir

eds

he

ept

alo

rel

hid

He

Ad on und

n al

Vot

lands of Seran, Nero, Waire, Rosingen, Latro, ambello, Nitto, Larrica, the Islands of Poloroone, ear Neighbouring to the Molluccoes; Polaway

The Duke of York who gave the Dutch several faral Strokes at Sea, in the last Wars between England and Holland.

L 2

and Machaffer, two Islands of Banda. All which Mands were formerly Surrender'd, by the neral Consent of the Natives unto the English and under the Sovereignty of the Kings England; they Seiz'd upon their Factories an Goods there posses'd themselves of 1800 Engli which they Disposed of into their own Island By this Artifice they gain'd to themselves A boyna, Banda, the Mollucca Islands, Ternate, T dormaner, Rochian, Machiam and Botono, wil some others. In all which the English had the Factories and some Castles: these Islands pr duc'd Cloves, Nutmegs, Mace, Cinamon and other Rich Commodities; from whence the Persians, Turks, Chinois and Africans fetch'd them fo that those Insolent and Ungrateful People have gain'd to themselves the Trade of the whole World for Spices.

By the loss of which Island, there is drain Yearly out of the Dominions, belonging the Crown of England, for Spices 40000 Pounds, beside, the loss of the Trade in tho Islands to the English, (which would have mus Improved and Inlarged it felf into other Place cannot Amount to less than 4000000 Pound Yearly; though formerly some inconsiderable Quantities of them did Grow in Cupe, Duco, Mo tio and Maria; but of late not any. The Advan tage thereof cannot Amount unto the Hollands less than 7000000 Pounds Yearly; they setting what Rates and Prizes they please upon the Commodities. By these most Unjust Practic of the Dutch, the Stock of the English Con pany which Amounted to 16000 Pounds, w the greatest part of it lost.

Polero

f

a

3

t

a

le

t

P

D

t

A

C

74

Hig

10

an

34

an A

, 7

vit

he

pn

an

th em

opl

th

tin

gt

ho

מטו

ces

und

Mon V31

nde

ttin

ho

tic

Con

W

leron

Prolorone, by the general and Voluntary Agreement of the Chiefest of the Imabinants, was Surrendred into the Power of King James the If, and the Possession thereof, was given for His Majesties Use to Captain Courtrops on the Twenty Third of December, in the Year 1616: No other Nation at that time, had any Interest in it. or Pretentions to it: This was a very Rich and Plentiful Island, and from thence, the English might have expected great Treasure and Riches. BoU T the Hollanders (who make no Conscience of Robbing the Sea fo that they can but get Land) notwithstanding (their Treaty and League with King James) came with an Armed Force against it, when the English were in a Peaceable Possession of the same, and with great Eagerness entred the said Island, Demolish'd all its Buildings and Fortisications, pull'd up the Nutmeg trees, and fent them into their own Island to be Planted; Destroy'd all their Factories there, Seized upon all their Goods and Merchandize, and forc'd all the English from thence, and to Dispeople it, that it might be of no use to the English for the future; under the pretence and Colour of aPlot, that the Oran-Keys and Nobles of Fclorone had Conspired with the People of Seran to Massacre the Dutch, as well at Polorone as at Poloway; upon this pretended Conspiracy, the Dutch Governour at Poloman, fent a Command to the Oran-Keys immediately to make their Appearance before him; and according to his Order and Command, a Priest and Seventy Oran Keys, immediately took a Prowen, for small Vessel of their own, and Embarqued themfelves

felves on Board it for Polloway, they were no fooner Arrived, and prefented themselves to the Governour according to his positive Command, but they were sent as Prisoners to the Castle.

After that, the Governour with Two Hundred of his Soldiers went to Polorone, where he was no fooner Arriv'd, but he Order'd his Men to lay Hands upon them, and make all that they could find in that place Prisoners. And when the Soldiers had Obey'd the Commands of the Governour, the Prisoners (after they were Fetter'd with Irons) were Caraied to Polloway, and Committed to the same Castle were the Priest and the other Seventy Oran-Key were Confin'd sometime before them.

The next Day they were brought to the Torture of Fire and Water, and Us'd in the same Manner as the English were at Amboyna, feveral of them Died during the Time of their Tortures, the Prieft and the rest, being in all 162, upon their forc'd Confessions were All Condemn'd and Executed. When they came to the place of Execution, the Priest began to vindicate their Innocency, and spoke these Words in the Mallatian Language : All ye Great and Small, Rich and Poor, Back and White, look to ; we have Committed no Fault: And when he would have spoken more, they took him by the Head, and by main Force, brought him to the Ground, and then the Executioner with the Sword of Injustice, cut him in two by the middle; and foon after, Executed the rest of the Prisoners after the same manner; Their Wives, Children and Slaves; with all their Goods

R

H

P

fc

ti

h

a th

th

Ch

wl

T

0

ø

-

e

]-

e

is

at

nd

ds

y

ol-

re

175

he

he

na,

eir

all All

me

to ese

ods

Goods and Merchandizes, were Siezed by the Durch, and fent to their own Islands

By this, and fuch Unjust Proceedings, we may perceive that the whole Defign of the Dutch is to get the whole Riches, - Trade and Dominion of the Indies into their Possession, and therefore they think any Medium Just and Subservient to that End. Much about this time the took the Town and Caftle of Mallaca from the Portuguese, and by that means, would not fuffer the Ships of any King or Prince of Europe, to pass those Straights into the South-Seas. upon Peril of a Seizure, and Confication of Men, Ships and Goods. And to that purpose, they Granted Commissions to their Sea Captains to take all Ships that pass the Streights of Mallaca, (which Streights were free for all Ships to pass, till the Restraint made by the Dutch there) and if they refus'd (whatever Prince they belong'd to,) their Commissions oblig'd them either to Sink or Burn them by their Sides This Restraint was a loss to the English only, Three Hundred Thousand Pounds Yearly, and an Advantage to the Dutch as much a gain.

Anno 1620. Cabode-bon Efperanza, was in the

Possession of the English; and it was taken by them for the Use of King James the First, but some time after, they were forced to quit that place by the Cruelty of the Dutch, where they now have a Flourishing Plantation. And sometime after this, they Seiz'd upon Two English Ships, call'd the Bear and the Star, as they were going to the Bear and Confiscated the Ships and Goods which were Valued at 150000 Pounds Sterling. The Bona Esperansa an English Vessel, sometime after

after

after as it was going to China, by the Streights of Mallaca, was violently Affaulted by Three Dutch Men of Warfuthe Mafter and many of his Men Killed, and the rest brought into Mallaca, where the Ship and Goods were Confiscated, the Value Amounting to One Hundred Thousand Pounds.

Anno 1626. Two English Ships the Dragon and Carberine, belonging to Sir William Curteen, the Value of them Amounting to no less than Three Thousand Pounds, besides their Commanders and others who had very great Estates therein, were both of them fet upon by Seven Duteb Men of War as they pass'd the Streights of Mallaca coming from China, after an obstinate Resistance made against them by the English; the Durch took them Prisoners, ty'd them Back to Back, and flung them over Board: The Goods that were taken there were seized for the Use of the States General, and lest it should be known what Pirates they were that Committed this Villany, they Ships were Sunk to the bottom of the Sea.

The treacherous Cruelties of the Dutch to

w ce

0

Pa

BAtavia was first deliver d to the English in the Reign of King James the 1st. and built by them above a Hundred Years since; but afterwards the Dutch got it from them, by this villanous Stratagem. Some Dutch Ships coming close by the Square, the Dutch Admiral begg d

25

of al-

ca-

ed

nd

he

ee

ers

n,

en

eca ft-

he

to

ods

Se

be

it-

he

to

he

by

7-

nis

nal

ď

god the Favour of the English Governous the would permit him to bring his Men. ho, as he pretended, were fick with a long vage) for the Recovery of their Healths, for Refreshment, which the English Gonour (not militrusting in the least any Villy, or Treachery) generously granting m, out of Pity and Compassion; but the eb, instead of sending sick Men, mann'd two Barges full of their best Men, arm'd vately with fuch Weapons that might nor be over'd, as Swords, Pistols, Knives, Handanadoes- and fuch fort of Weapons: thele n with their feign'd gronning and grunting re let in at the Water-Gate, and being got fell upon the English, and kill'd above poo n, Women, and Children, plunder'd all ir Goods, stript them of their Clothes, ra-'d their Wives and Daughters, made what ain'd alive of them Prisoners, and afterds diffributed them among themselves, and de them ferve instead of Slaves: and the vernour, who was kill'd in the Fray, they gg'd about the Streets

This Place hath fince been rebuilt by the cb, and both the City and Castle are worth scription, as they are a Man's Sight. It is e or Six Miles in Circumference; the Rifaccatra runs through most streets of the wn, and almost encompasses it. Upon se Canals the Inhabitants have Covenienof going in their Boats to their Gardens Summer-Houses: The Sides of them are so with good square Stone, and along h Side of it, there goes a Row or two of

fine Cedar, Coco, and Fig-Trees, where Free men us'd to walk at Night, under a n

pleafant Shade on holateren est

The Castle stands towards the Sea, have four Bastions, two of them to the Sea, cathe Ruby and the Pearl; the other two to City, which go by the Name of the Saphir Diamond.

It is in the whole an exact square, and for Top to Bottom built with excellent go

fquare Stone.

On each of these Bastions are Sixte Demi-Culverins planted: Besides this, they sull of fine Trees, such as Lemons, and M go's, which makes them look most sweet pleasant. There was lately a Third G built to the Castle, which before had but to one of the Gates looks towards the Sea, the which the Goods come in from the Ships in the Ware-Houses, and it is call'd the War Gate. The other goeth into the City, whe therefore they call the City-Gate.

Apartment, and over against it are the Hound of two of the Council. The rest, which

three more, live in the City.

The Government of the Indies lies up these Six Men. The General's Retinue is very sumptuous; he has but Twelve Hall diers, dress'd much after the manner of Yeomen of the Guard, but in Red and Yell One of these is always to stand Centinel Hour before his Chamber. When he ride he was attended by a Troop of Cuirass and a Company of Foot-Men, and Six I bard

h

7h

e

t W

121

to

ir

fi

ey M

t

G

S I

Vai

wh

ner

Iou

ch

up

is

alb

of

elle

nel

do

Hi

rdi

rdiers. But all this is nothing to his Renue, which exceeds that of feveral Princes Europe,

There are in the Castle many other Inhabints, as some of the chief Merchants, some fiftants and Book-keepers: also several Hancrafts-Men, as Gun Smiths, Lock-Smiths, iners, and fuch like, that are to be employ'd any Military Business. The Soldiers have eir Standings under the Gates, and on the aftions: Sometimes more, sometimes less, as ey have occasion to send them abroad, or il them home again. Every Day, about our in the Afternnon, they must come to e Parade, and pass by the General's House ree times; fometimes he comes out, and kes a View of them, to observe their Carage, and Behaviour, and to see whether their rms are kept in good Order.

When any one neglects the Parade, he must tpect to be severely punish'd; for the Miliry Discipline is most strictly kept up here. any one should chance to sleep upon Ceny; for the First Time, his Punishment is to a loaden with heavy Arms for some Days; the Second Time he is whip'd; and the Third

ime it is Death, without Remission.

The Castle is encompass'd with very wide rasts or Canals; over one of which, there a fine Stone-Bridge of One and Twenty rches, that goes into a large Field, which is all'd the Galgweld, that is, the Gibbet-Field; here Malesactors are executed, there is a sheel, and a Whipping Post; all which are equently made use of. On the other side M 2

chis Field is another smaller Bridge, when Centry always stands, which leads to the charge of the City, which is call'd the Ha Street.

Within the City are Shops for all kind Merchandize, and very good and reasonal Victualling-Houses: The Inhabitants are of Nations, as Amboineses, Malabarians, Marketians, &c. but the Chineses, being the chief a greater part; I shall pass by the others, a give you some Account of them only.

They exceed all the others by far, in Coming and Policy; and are very good Mednicks; and there are of them of all Trad (excepting Clock work, or Watch work) at they drive into all manner of Comments

whatever.

They wear most commonly White or Ble Their Coats are very large, and the Slee so long, and wide, that they sall over the Hands; their Breeches likewise of the sal Colour, are very wide, and come down their Feet; they wear a sort of broad Slippe like Hungarian Shoes, but they are only may of Past-board: so that when they are to through any Wet or Dirt, they take the Slippers in their Hands; then wash their sat the next Canal, and wipe em: so put the Slippers on again. But in bad Weather, they are to go through a great deal of Dithey wear wooden Shoes, such as the Count People do in France.

But now to make an end of the Description of the City of Batavia: it is likewise compass'd with a strong Wall, above For

Paces broad, and Earth thrown up against

The Bastions are like those of the Sluys, built with large cut Stone, and all fquare and well provided with Guard-Houses on all Sides of it, where the Soldiers have their Quarters, and none of them dare be absent one Night from them, without special Leave, and that is but very feldom granted Besides this, there are Canals on each Side the Wall all round. The Cannon is always ready to turn, as well upon the City it felf, as upon an Enemy without, in case of an Insurrection or Disturbance amongst the Inhabitants, which are of all Nations. So that to be the better prepar'd, if fuch a thing should happen, every Street hath a Bastion that commands it, from whence they could immediately cut off any Party that should be made in any part of the Town against the Castle.

The same Care hath been taken, and the like Provision made in all Places in the Indies, that are in Possession of the Durch; and they are always well provided with Europeans, and Christians, in the Service of the Company; and there is of course a considerable number of such as are settled there, and are marry'd, some to European, and some to Indian Women. And of what Nations soever they be, they are permitted to keep the same Religion, Manners and Customs, as they have in their own

Country.

ch

He

nd

nal of

rda f a

Cu

ecl

rad) a

ner

Ble

lee

the

far

Vn

ppe

ma

the Fe

er, Di

unt

pti

For

Pa

The Magistracy consists of Persons that are in the Service of the Company, and of Burghers, which are Free-men; made such after

after they have spent that time in the Company's Service, as was agreed upon betwixt them. The President is one of the Gouncil; but cannot direct in any thing of moment without the Consent of the General.

Each of the other Nations have also a Head or Chief of their own: But when there is any thing in hand that concerns the Publick; or if they cannot agree among themselves, they are forc'd to appear before the Magistrate of the City. And in all things their Government is very well and prudently established.

The Four chief Gates of the City are call'd by the Names of the Utrecht, the Delf, the Rotterdam, and the New Gate, on the Outsides of which, are the Suburbs, which are large and spacious, and very fine, and inhabited mostly by Chineses: A vast number of which have been forc'd, by the Wars they had with the Tartars, to retire, and seek a Resuge in the Indies, over which they have spread themselves: And especially in the Maritime Towns, where they are fallen into Trades and Commerce, with admirable Industry and Success.

The River Jaccatra is no small Ornament, as well as Advantage, to Batavia; besides which, it is beautify'd with abundance of very fine Orchards, Fruit Gardens, and Pleasure-Houses, which are very neatly contriv'd and kept. There is but very little Rice about it; tho it is the Staff of Life. And, as in the other Parts of the Indies, the only thing that serves instead of Bread; but yet there is never

any

any Want of it, it being always brought in great Quantities, and the City sufficiently furnish'd winds it from Bantam, Japana, &c.

Mr. Fryke says, The Rivers there are much pester'd with Crocodiles. While I was there, continues he as we used to walk in the Evening, we observed one of them for several Nights together, that us'd to run out of the Hedge into the River, as soon as it spyd or heard us coming towards him: Upon which a Desire took us to catch him if we could; which we did in this manner:

We took a long Rape to which we fasten'd a strong double Hook, full of Beards; and, instead of arming it with Wiers, we did it with Pack thread, which being loofe about it, gets in between his Teeth, and hinders him from fnapping the Hook off: This done, we ty'd a Dog to this, with the Hook under his Belly And ferting him upon a Board, thrust him out into the River, and fasten'd the Cord to a Tree: quickly after, the Dog fell a barking and howling, and the Crocodile did not fail to come to him: and very greedily fwallow'd him: Upon which the Hook struck in his Throat, and had him fast. We had so good Success with this, that we afterwards caught a great many of them. biggest we caught was Twenty seven Foot long: and when open'd it, we found Two Steen Bockiens, and the Head of a black Boy in the Belly. We were forc'd to knock him on the Head with great Iron Bars, after we had fir'd several Muskers upon him to little or no purpose. When the Soldiers kill one of thefe

DI.

ei h

4

ne

ec

zi

C

b

hi

or

na

ic W

ou the

io

n m

fe

ht

d

V

th

ng

e,

these Greatures, they get some Indian to carry it for em to the General; who immediately gives them Six Ducatoons for their Pains. The only Advantage I sought for, was to have some of their Fat, it being good for several Operations in Physick and Surgery.

The Inhabitants us'd to catch them with Nets, which is very dangerous, as I my felf have feen. At Bantom, on fuch an occasion, a Crocodile bit off both the Legs of a Javan; yet do they continue that way still, and go often to catch them in that manners.

Befides these Crocodiles, there are abundance of other forts of wild Beasts in the said

Mand of Japatra. Hiw is guines to bearing.
Two Huntimen that were made free by the General, and had the Liberty to go abroad for that purpole, to eath what they could. These being sent one Day to get some Game for the General; which was commonly wild Pigeons, and other forts of wild Fowl, and wild Boars, and a fort of Creatures they call Steen-Beckiens, which is made much like a Hare, and differs only in that it hath small Horns, and the Meat of em is for more delicate; while they were only prepard for the Pursuit of Things of this kind, and sat down to rest under a Pree: a Tyger fell in a most furious manner upon them. They were pretty much us'd to be follow'd by them; but us'd to be in fuch Readiness to receive them, that they were the Death of them whenever they did but offer to come near them.

But being now surprized by this more than ordinary fierce Creature, coming suddenly upon

on them: It was as much as the one could to lay hold of his fowling-piece, while the er had nothing to defend himfelf, but his hted match in his hand, which he shook ut, but to no purpose: The other had no ner got his gun, but in a hury he fires upon but not taking good aim, did not do any ecution but what served to Enrage him more; the Tyger throws down under him, and zing the other by the hand, bit off three of fingers; notwithstanding which, he luckily zing his Gun, fired it, and by good Provice, laid the Tyger flat on the ground. Upon he bethought himself of what he might do his best security for the Night coming upon , the Danger encreased, besides that, he was w alone, for his Companion by this time was pired: He took up the Corps least it should ome a prey to the rest of them; and climbing oa Tree drew it up with him: And there he pain'd in great fear and excellive Pain, ich was caused by his Wound.

When he had been there a while, there came ouple of wild boars, which he heard Scratch the bottom of the Tree, which they did more jouly because the blood of his dead Companiously because the place: so he Shot upon mat Random, and hit one of them, so that sell dead some few paces from thence. Day ht being come, he gets down and leaves his d Companion upon the Tree, the Tyger and Wild Boar on the ground, and went for the to the Fort to have his hand drest; which ng done, hd gave an Account of his Advence, upon which orders were sent immediately

for a Serjeant and 12 Soldiers, to go with a letter place where this Slaughter was, and Wounded Huntsman went with them to

them where it was.

There they found all according as the Infortion was given, the man was brought to Band and decently Buried in the Malaish Church-Y and he that was come off had for a Rettwelve Gilders given him, and a settled table his Life; and withal a Corporals pay.

h

he

ch.

th

w K

que

5 0

igh

at

th

tle

For

Besi

nbo,

e

had

h G

er H

Of the Massacre of the Candians, and the Kil Candi's Resentment of the Fast to this very de

The Island of Celion, is about Two Hand Dutch Miles in Compass; it lyes in the hands sea, not far from the Maldivian Islands, the wild Coasts of Cormandel and Malaba was found out about 250 Years ago, by Spaniards; who Invaded the Kingdom of which the City of Columbo belongs to, in

following manner.

They came with Two Ships and land the place, where now Columbo is. The gulaish King, being inform'dsof it at Cotta, out with an Army to meet them, but in for his men could not abide the smell of powder: The Spaniards fell to building small Fortifications, and to settle themselved the Country, as soon as they could get son sistance; being well pleased with the Land their good Success, they carried on the not only against the said King, so as so him out of the City where he Resided, and it waste (as it is now to this very Day, a where wild Elephants are catch'd) but in

O

ch'd farther, and at last of the Seven Kings ch had the Posession of this Island; they troyed Six, but the Seventh who Resided at di in the middle of this Island, being vext ee with what Tyrany they used his Subjects, an to carry on a War very Nigoroully aof them; and continually Plagued their es and Forts, which they had built by the fide, and for about Twenty Miles into the d. How this Country fell from the Spaniards he Portuguafe, and from the Portuguefe to the ch. I shall presently give you an Account. his place after it was Fortified by the Span-, remained a great while in their hands, the Portuguese Rebelling in Spain, choose a to themselves, with whom all the Spaniards were in the East-Indies Joyn'd; and thus King of Spain lost all his Pretentions in e Countries; which was no small loss to The Portuguese would be Improving their quests, and try their strength against the of Candi; thought by fire and Sword ighten him out of his Kingdom, but all in For the King of Candi finding himself in at Extreamity call'd the Dutch to his Affiftthey both together fell upon the Portuguese, it length became Masters of all their Cities Fortifications, above named; The last that Besieged by them, was the Capital City of abo, which is above Forty Years ago. e King of Candi was now free of the Pore, who were his open and bitter Enemies, had an Army of 50000 Men of his own, the h General on the other fide(call'd Min Heer er Hulft had an Army of 12 Companies, of 80

Men each, together with a Fleet of Eight M of War: Both thefe tho the one a Heathen the other a Christian, agreed very well to ther; put all things into a very good orde and made a treaty, that when the City of lumbo, both the Old and the New should be ken, the King should have the Old one for Residence, and the Fort Negombo, lying Ei Leagues from thence, towards the Kingdon Candi, in his full posession. The Dutch for the parts, should have the New City of Colum without any molestation, with all the other I tifications, that were already in their own fessions, and besides this, they should hove veledge, to trade to any part of the King whatfoever; and with any of it's Inhabitant

The City of Columbo being at last taken in the Portuguese, by the Dutch Admiral Ry Van Goens; and with the Affistance of the K of Candi's forces, the above mentioned A Vander Hulst was killed by a Musquer Sho the Trenches. The King of Candi, not pecting any Treachery from the Dutch, after treaty made with them; but at the return the two Armies, the Heer Van Goens, hav gathered together the Kings Army, under tence of giving them a treat, and when Streets were filled with them, he fet all own Men upon them, who cut the best part them in pieces, and put the rest to the flie The King whom they thought to have killed taken prisoner, made his escape upon his l phant; and got over the high Rocks, Mount and Wildernesses; and at last to his Kingd of Candi; where being fecure, he swore ne

t

t

ľ

t

I

b

d

but to continue in a perpetual War and entity: against them. And in that he hath so constantly kept his resolutions, that in this 28 Years, he took prisoners and put to Death, above 2000 of them: Therefore this silland is not unjustly called, the Dutch Soldiers Slaughter Hobse, for when ever they are commanded thether, they reckon themselves going to Execution, and the Cinqualish Soldiers, or inhabitants, are not the only enemies they have there, but the Blood-suckers or Hedge-hogs, which the ground is covered with after a shower of Rain, will set upon them and suck the Blood all out of their Bodies.

Besides this there are other Dangers, which are, first being very often pinch'd with Hunger, and then the unwholsomness of the Air, by which those that are not used to the Climate, fall into many Distempers; some are seiz'd with a stifness in their Limbs; others with a Dizziness and Swiming of the head, and cannot endure to look upon the Light; whilst vast Numbers of them are killed by the Bloody Flux.

There has been several Fights and Shurmishes between the Dutch and the King of Candi, besides what I have already mentioned which Mr. Schewitzer in his Voyage to the East Indies takes particular notice of, and we may give the more Credit to him, than any other Author;

because he was an Actor in it.

TI

avi

n

all

art

led

nta gd

ne

On the Frst of October (says he) we were ore dered by our Governour to March to a forlorn fort, cail'd Caudingelle, Six Leagues from Galture, with 40 Europeans and 200 Lascarins, or Cingulaish Soldiers.

A very hard Storm fell upon us in the way, which to swelled the waters about us, that we were forced to wade with our Cloaths tuck'd up, and we were not a little plagued with the Blood-fuckers. We found the faid Fort overgrown with Trees and Shrubs, and no Inhabitants within two Leagues of it; they were all retir'd up into the high Mountains, because those of Candi continually made Incursions upon that fide of the Country, Spoiling, Burning, and Destroying all that they came near. The Hollanders had built this Fort some Years ago; but having not made it strong enough, and provided it with necessaries sufficient, they were forc'd to leave it. It takes up about two Acres of Land; and hath four Bastions, a Parapet. and Pallisado's as high as a Pike and as thick as a Man's middle. We Europeans were posted within, and the Cingulains on the outward Works; and we were force to cut up all the Wood about it, within a Musquet -fhot.

We were in no Danger in the day-time but we had enough to do at Night, with feveral Parties of Candians, and with Elephants too: But these we frightned away easily with the Fires we made, having good store of Wood. Our Magazine was stor'd with Salt, Rice, Bacon, Flesh, Brandy, Powder and Shot, all which we had from Angurator, two Leagues distant from us; and the care of it was given to me. and Our Water was fetch'd about a Pistol-shot

from the Fort.

After we had lain eight days in this wild and defert place, the Candians came against us Headed

Headed by Dissave, Tennecool, the great Robber: An Arassi of ours brought us intelligence that they were coming with great forces upon us. we found then it was high time to remove our Quarters, which we did, setting all on Fire, and retir'd to another place near to Angurates. By an order sent us from Columbo, we were obliged to go back to our Old Quarters at Galture.

The 12th of October I was sent to Angurator to reside as Master of the Stores, and Pay Master of the Forces, I was made mighty welcome by our chief Dutch-Officer, who lay there; and by Mr. Busterweld, who was the Ensign there. He was a man that had been emplyo'd in great Affairs here, and had been sent an Envoy to the King of Candi. He invited me to stay with him and take my abode at his House to keep him company, that being together we might spend our time more agreably.

I was well enough pleas'd to be at Angurator, because it was very strong, and well provided with Canon. A very sine River runs before it, which comes from Sassingam, and hath great store of good Fish, and Tortises; and we had some thousands of Inhabitants about us, of whom we bought choice Fruits very cheap, and all other sorts of Victuals, as Fowls, Butter, Honey &c. for a very small price. It is very pleasant living here for one that can speak the Cingulaish

On the last Day of December, a Letter came to Mr. Busterweld from Columbo, advising him to come thither, seeing he had a mind to go back into his Country. He ask'd me if I would not go with him to Columbo: So I accompany'd him thither,

UC

M

ani

wa

De

hi

ut

nm

W

te

85

ot,

h,

e b

h

Ca

m t

The

t C

ere

y f

ets

teffa

fice

Wa

gs ;

v'd

Th

ndi

ovi

Op

thisher, and we gave orders for three Boats to be made ready, for our selves and our Baggage.

The 2d of January, 1678; Early in the morning we went out of Anguratot, and order'd the Cingulayans (of which there were four in each of our Boats) to take a great deal of care, for we were to pais thro two feveral places that were very full of Rocks. The Dutch called the one of them, The Great Hell; the other, The Little Hell, because they swallow up so many Men. We fent out before in a Boat that went there, an old Fellow (a Cingulayan, who was most experienc'd) to shew us the way. The Boat was loaded with Rice and Fowls, but the Men not Rowing fo strong as they should have done, all funk with their Boat. We that came just after them were not a little startled. couraged the Men in my Boat, as the Gentleman did those in his, and we fortunately got shrough, and we compass'd 3 Dutch miles in 4 hours: So we got to Galture: But we never heard more of our four Cingulayans that we lost in the first Boat.

Our Lieutenant Sleght receiv'd us very nobly, and invited us to Dinner, and gave us other Cingulayans, which we sent out before with our Boats. And being Columbo was a great way from Galture, he order'd two Palanquins to be got ready for us (which are a sort of Chairs, but so contriv'd, that one may either sit or lye down in them) and two Culins or Slaves a-piece to carry us; they carry'd us very fast, and we got

fafe to Columbo.

The 5th, Mr. Busterweld, having sent all his things aboard, and being to leave me behind, introduc'd

with

uc'd me to a certain Captain of Columbo, Min Heer Witzinburg, to whom after he recommended me, he went on the 16th ant aboard his Ship to Punto de Gala, where was to take in her Loading of Cinnamon and

per, and then put to Sea.

his Captain Witzinburg was a brave Soldier. ut so years of Age, was then in Columbo as nmander, and was likewife one of the Counwhich confilts of eight Men only, who are ted with no less Title than that of Honour-. They ludge and give Sentence in all Cauas well Capital as others. Our chief Mernt. one Van Vorsten, was the President of them had been rais'd to this from a Cabbin-Boy. e best part of them could neither Write nor d: nor could the Captain I am speaking of, he was the third of the Council. If any will appeal from them, he must transfer Caufe to Batavia, which is soo miles distant n them.

The 1st of July, I was obliged to go to a little it call'd Malvane, 4 leagues from Columbe, ere I remain'd four months. The place is y strong, by a River, it hath Pallifado's, Paets, a Ditch eight Field-pieces, and other effaries, and fixty Men to keep it. Our Head icer there, was one Oldenburgh; a Lieutenante was very unhealthy by reason of the thick gs; and therefore the Garrison is often re-

v'd from Columbo.

The oth, We were inform'd that the King of nds would Beliege this Fort; wherefore we ovided our felves against it. On the 16, This Diffave, or General, appear d

ear

fir

H

her

th

th

25

m

ere

ey

Ťh

nt

nfe

Vi7

Lea

M

th

r

uld

y

nld

The

m

tel

the

Th

ne

sa

ute

ing

Flix

ai

M

with Thirty Thousand Men, and he let know privately. That he referred an affin which the King of Candi had put upon him, a besides, that he had deceived him in his expentions, for which he would now be revenged and with this opportunity return to the Dun and not molest our Fort in any manner. We were obliged to keep this very secret, least should come to the knowledge of his own so diers; and we sent an account of his offers Columbo, whence we received orders to die him to Columbo, but not recieve him into Fort.

The 20th, He went with three hundred his best Men to Columbo, where he was received honourably by the Governour, and present with a Gold Chain worth 300 Ricxdolla When the King of Candi had an account this, he order'd the siege to be rais'd and Dissave Tennecool's Generation to be destroy's

The 21th of October we were reliev'd, as went oll together unto Columbo. We were cross over a River 7 or 8, at a time, with to

Boats tyed to one another.

From the 1st to the 8th, We lay in the 0

The 7th, and 8th, Several People were for our to hunt after the Prince of Candi, who had been kept some years by the Dutch, with a Defign to put him on the Throne of Cadi, when the old King should die. He was kept out of the City, near the old Hospit and had a Guard of six Biles of Musqueteers at one Serjant; notwithstanding which he some

eans to mak his escape, and was never heard

fince,

He had been about fix years at Columbo. here; at his coming, he declar'd himfelf to be the Royal Blood of Candi, and the true Heir that Crown, alledging that the prefent King Candi had Usurp'd it from him, and that he as the Berion that should have succeeded the mer King. And indeed all the Inhabitants ere much more affected to him, which they uto express continually by the Rich Prefents ey used frequently to send him.

The Dutch allow'd him Forty Rixdollers per onth, and 41 Simmeri's of Rice, to maintain nfelf and his Retinue, which was a Steward. Vizard, a Captain, 20 Soldiers, 6 Drummers. leapers, and 8 Slaves, or Chair-men, in all Men. They would not have not loft much this, if he had continued at Columbo, and had r come to the Crown of Candi; for they uld have made fuch Articles with him before y had settled him on the Torone, that he uld have been little more than a titular King. The oth Two Companies of Volunteers were m'd out of the Garrisons of the City and tel, of 80 Men each, and were order'd to go the Coast of Cormandel.

The roth. We were multer'd up, and receiv'd next day two months Pay. Out chief Officer sa Dantzicker, one Tobias Gunes Captainutenant, and our two Lieutenants were

ingh, and Permits

The 12, We went aboard in two small Vefand arrived the next day at Calpinia, where Men were lodg'd in a Church which frands Out

out of the Fortification, where Divine Sen is done in the Dutch, Portuguese, and Malan Languages. This Fort was built here, an carefully look'd after, because it is a considerable Pass for other Nations; and besides Inhabitants drive no small Trade with the Monand others.

We lay still from the 14th, to the 18. Then orders were given for every Man to this own provision for three days, and to be dy on the 19 of March. Accordingly they we and I having a desire to be in the Advent provided for my felf too, and order done of Men to get me 6 Pound of Beef boyl'd in S

water, and half a Pound of Biskit.

The 20th, Early in the morning we man on thro' great Woods and Defart-places, wh we faw and heard nothing but Elephants. gers, Bears, oc. there being no Man in all part of the Country. We came in the foren to an Arm of a Salt-River that reach'd into Land a great way; fo that we were force wade over, after we had staid about three ho till the ebb was at the lowest; and then were all forc'd to ftrip, and pack np all Cloaths, Provisions, and Arms, and carry th on our Heads. We were almost half a qua of an hour going over; and it was fo de that some of the least of our Men, had much do to keep the Water from running in atth mouths. Some that thought to be wifer the our Guides, went up to a place where they the Water run very rough, because it was to deep there. It was shallow indeed, but ftream was fo ftrong there, that it threw'

(

b

P

t

off out of their depth, and drown'd most of 'em We being got over made hast on, for we were by this time in want of fresh Water, and the best allay of our thirst we could get, was our Bullets which we rowl'd about in our mouths to moisten them. At night, we lay still at a place, where those that would of necessity drink, were forc'd to go about a mile for Water, and then dig for it. After they had made each of them their hole, they drank their fill, and then laid down in it for coolness; and took a nap there.

The 21st, Three Soldiers came to meet us with three Horses sent from Manara for the Officers. We got upon them with a very good will, while the poor fellows were forc'd to drudge on without Shoes or Stocking (in the same manner as they set out). We arriv'd all at Aripen about 3 of the clock in the afternoon, having gone about 22 Leagues in our three days march; which was very hard for our Men, who went all the way baresoot.

On the 22nd, We march'd away again, and at night came by the Island Manara, to go to which we were to cross the Waters, which is about a mile broad: It is six miles from Aripen. We were very kindly received by the Dutch Captain that lay there; and treated very nobly with Flesh and Fish, which is here in great

plenty.

vh

end

to

cd

101

n

11

Dan

de

164

c th

y i

ls I

1

The 16th, We went in three Dutch Boats to Jafnapatan, where we arriv'd on the 27th, And were very well received, and Quarter'd in the Fort that lies to the Sea.

The 28th, 29th, and 30th, Our Men were

ł

V

DE

ŧ

t

OP

fe

3

W

n

al fr

be

W

W

Co

tw

F

W

th

for

an

gr

th

the place where whilst we Fir'd, to use them to stand it without starting in War. At sirst they were very searful and untractable, not being able to bear the noise and smoak of our Guns, tossing up their Trunks, and were very furious. At last they were brought to it so, that an Indian could get upon them, and ride about a Furlong away from us, and then drive them upon us, (we firing against them all the while,) at length they broke our Ranks, take what care we could; and tho' we shot in their very Noses; yet if the Cingulayans that rid them had not prevented them with their Instruments, they would have trampl'd us under foot.

The ist of December, Two Companies of Soldiers came to us from the Coast of Cormandel, out of the Fort Palliacate, and Nagapatan. They were Quarter'd in a Stable, used generally to

keep Elephants in.

The 2d, Another Company came from Gala,

Battacula, and Triconomala.

The 3d, We had a general Muster, and march'd with our 7 Companies, and 8 Fields pieces, drawn by Elephants, and 20 other Elephants besides, out of the Fort of Jasnapatan. And being drawn out in the Fields there, we were commanded to inclose our Leaders; that is, to form our selves into a Ring, where we heard the Articles of War read to us.

Jasnapatan bears the Name of a small Kingdom, which the Dutch took by surprive from the Persuguase its Fort is well built, and strong; having four Bastions, two Towers, a Counterscarp, and a deep Ditch. It lies upon a Salt-Wate, water on the fide of Manara; where the Dutch

have built a very ftrong fine Key.

n

m

ft

e-

15,

8.

1.

n

e

d

The 4th, We march'd out. Our Major Clebout, went first, carry'd by Slaves in a Palankin, which is a fort of a Sedan, After him march'd the 6 Companies, with each an Elephant to draw the Baggage. It was supposed that we were design'd to march to Wani, where the Inhabitants had chosen a new Prince without consent of the Dutch, their Prince Don Phillip being Dead; and design'd to free themselves for the future from paying Tribute to Jasnapatan. but as soon as they understood that we were drawing towards 'em, they sent to meet us with ten Elephants, with offers to continue willingly a yearly Tribute of Elephants and Money, on conditions we would secure them from the King of Candi.

The 5th, 6th, and 7th, We lay still here, being much tir'd with going ten Leagues in a day in all that heat, and so sandy a Country. We found there three great Dutch Ships that

were come from Batavia.

The 8th, Four of our Companies, viz. The two that came from Columbo, the other two from Cormandel, were to Embark secretly, and the two other Companies were to remain in the Fort, by reason of the Troubles that were in Wani, and that very evening we set forwards for the Coasts of Cormandel.

The 9th, Barly in the morning, we came before Negaparan. Here a Dutch Yatch joyn'd us, and two other Vessels, together with three great Boats well mann'd with Seamen. With this Fleet we sail'd along the Coast by Krancko Baar.

h

rei

bu

bo

n d

0

an

nd

bri

ad

te

le

lai

00

ey

er

ig

itt

ee.

ld

Cal

Col

hr

itt

in,

ell

ut

th

ve

ng

ol

nd

ma

Baar, a City belonging to the King of Denmark and Iying 8 Leagues from Negapatan. We fail'd by the Danish Admiral that lay in the Road with two other Ships, to whom we struck our Pendants.

The 11th, at night, when we had cast Anchor there. We heard that the Moors had drove away a Dutch Merchant that was Registerer, and Secretary of Matapatan, and had seiz'd all his goods: Upon which we sent 2 of our Boats with 150 Men to redress this Injury

And on the 13th, They came back with an account of their good success; and that they had restor'd the Merchant his Habitation, and forc'd the Moors to give back all they had taken

from him.

Our Ship being to takeup 400 quarters of Rice at this place, we lay still there till the 12th, of January, 1679, When we set sail, and came on to a Dutch Fort call'd Punto de Pedre, a very pleasant place, having great plenty of Onions, Tamarins, Figgs, Cocos, Jager and Areck-trees, which make delicate shady Walks, some of em a mile or two long; and a fine Campaign Country; There we lay all night and had very good lodging

The 14th, Early in the morning, we march'd

on foot to Jafnapatan ..

Then we were divided, and went in two Boats,: The one was a large Dutch one, call'd the Elephant; the other a poor [little Mallabarish one, into which it was my lot to go. We went well enough while the day lasted; but towards the evening, coming to the Pearl Bank at Aripen, it began to Rain, and blow exceedingly. The

he Wind was good, but so strong, that we ere afraid of overturning ev'ry minute. Our our Seamen, who were Malabarians, thought ood to keep as nigh to the shore as they could; t of us thought very well of it : But yet the ogues, more afraid than we, as foon as they ame in fight of the Land, leap'd into the Sea, nd left us, and fwam to shore. By mere good ortune we had some Soldiers' amongst us, that ad been Saylors, who manag'd the Sails and tern. I had chosen to lay me down by the learth, where they used to dress their Victuals, keep my felf and my Writings dry; but the ain beat upon me, and mixing the Ashes and oot with it, I look'd next morning like a Chimey-Sweeper; but the best on't was, that I ept my papers very fafe. This was a bitter ight; and in the morning we struck upon a ittle marshy Island, and there staid till day, to e which way we were to take. There was an ld fellow with us, that knew where about alpintin was, being well acquainted with the country; by the help of his Directions, we hrust off our Boat, and fail'd by many other ittle Islands like this, and got in fight of Calpin-in, and by the next morning we found the ellows that should have been our Guides, ut had basely left us. We say still here till the th Instant.

The 6th, In the morning all our Company went in the Boat call'd the Elephant and havng the Wind for us, we expected to reach to olumbo by night. The number of the Soldiers and Officers was in all 110. We had but a nall Vessel of Water, a bushell of Rice, a

りいれ

h

h

V

Gi

WI

h. y

n

vi al

Ho

rei

he 101

st

11

vas one

en

b,u

ami

wo igh

ali

Imall Buffler, and a young Buck; which two last things were for a present to the Governour. Thus the Boat was quite full, and no Man had room to lye down, but was forc'd to keep his Seat. The Wind blew North: But at noon it ceas'd, and then we went on but slowly: but we kept in fight of Land all along on our left hand. Toward night, the Wind arose again; and then we made some speed, Therefore the Steersman bid us all look out sharp for Columbo where we earnestly desired to be, especially because our Vessel of Water was every drop drunk out.

The 7th, By break of day, we found that we were carry'd off of it by the strength of the current, and partly by the overlight of our Steersman: For we could see no Columbo, not Land neither. All the Officers were very and gry with him for't and would certainly have thrown him into Sea, if he had not got up to the top of the Mast, where they made him stated all that day for his Punishment. Our Captain consulted the Map of the Island Ceylon, and he directed us somewhat in our course; and about night we got in sight of Picod Adam, or Adam's Holl; and at six of the Clock next morning we got happily to Columbo.

The 8th, As soon as the gates were open'd we enter'd the City and went to our respective Posts. The Captain, desired me to make in House my own. I did not make any resusals so advantageous a prosser, but accepted of it and I staid with him till The 16th, When was order'd to go with several others to cam a Present, which the Governour sent to the King of Candi; during which time I had the

Title and Office of Captain. The presents were two Persian Horses, with fine Velvet Cloaths and Trappings, each Horse led by two Malaba. rian Slaves: Ten Falcons, each carry'd by a Malabarian dress'd all in white: Six Musk-Cats. each in a different Cage, carry'd by two Slaves, six very large Cocks from Tutucurini, hem likewise in a Cage, cover'd with green Velvet: Two Persian Sheep, each with a Tail hat weigh'd 20 or 25 pound: A Box that had wo Bottles in it, that held each of them fix Gallons of Persian Wine: besides this, a great biece of Sandel Wood, that weigh'd 200 weight. wrapp'd up in fine white Linnen. The Letter hat was to be deliver'd to the King, was cary'd in a Silver Cap by a Serjeant bare headed nd a Canopy was carry'd over it by four Cinguayan Nobles: By each of which another went with a large Wax-Candle lighted as long as a alf Pike.

Our march began in order at the Governor's louse. Some Companies of Cingulaish Soldiers vent first, then some Companies of Dutch; then he Presents; and after them two Companies nore of Dutch. These were order'd to go as far m's the King of Candi's residential Town, Ruenel. the City was in Arms, and all the Cannon as Fir'd round, and a Dutch Company that onducted us out of Town gave three Vollies and

ive ent back again.

nr.

iad

his

it

we

nd!

ien

an

We

our

bat

the

our

ID.

Ve

hi

la

rr

th

We, together with the others before-mentia'd, went on with the presents. At night we ame to a place, where Dutch Potters live, wo Leagues from Columbo; there we lay that ight, and the next morning march'd on, and (N2)

N

d

k

ti

re

CE

h

by

and

to fid

San

Th

O

came at night to Hanquelle or Gourwebel, a Dutch

Fort, where we lay

The 18th, We had a very unpleasant and dirty way, and were not a little tormented with Blood-fuckers, till we came to the Fort Sirra wack, which is in possession of the Dutch, and 12 Leagues distant from Columbo. Immediately Letters were written; on leaves of Sugar-trees and dispatch'd to the Coral of Cande at Ruenel, to acquaint him with our being come thither, with a Present for the King his Master, and that he should permit them to come forwards, if he p pleas'd to receive them. But not a word of dr answer did we get, and we staid here in expecta me tion of it six whole Weeks, till the end of Sep G tember. At last we had Directions sent us from Columbo, which were, That we should go for Ch Leagues farther beyond Ruenel, and deliver then to the Coral, and then come back.

On the if of Oct, We fet out, and after ha ving croffed feven liltle Rivers, we came to This Fort formerly belong'd to the Dutch, but was abandon'd by them, tho' them felves, had built it. There we cross'd over, and the having march'd a League further, we came to large Plain where we halted a while to rest and off refresh our selves. By that time we had been ore there about half an hour, we saw and hear the feveral small parties of Cingulayans coming upon meetus from ev'ry side. Our chief Commander sen Tome Cingulayans, to ask what they meant upolo do? They answered them, that the King of presents we had Gov

brought.

We would not trust 'em. So we put our felve

felves in order, and stood our Ground. Their number ftill increased, and they came very thick out of a Wood. At last their Artillery (which was very fmall) appear'd and then they drew towards us. We fent again to fem to know what they delign'd to do with their Artillery, and whether this was their custom to repay Civilities? They told us their Field-pieces were not loaded. op ve that en sel ved I

We would have been glad to have been at home again, for we were but two Companies of Dutch of 160 Men each, and two or three hundred Cingulayans; and these Heathens were almost innumerable. They appeared as thick as Grass on the Field. The Presents were sent for by the Monthu, who was one of the Kings on Chief Officers, and an under Officer took them and delivered them to him. He received them, and he giving no orders for their Artillery to be discharged, we gave no Volley of our fide.

Our Officer desired to speak to the Kings and in Person, and a place was appointed for them to meet at, equally distant from them both. The Saudi came upon an Elephant, and our officer was on Horse-back. These two sorts of Creatures are not to be brought near one another, wherefore they were forced to light, and meet a foot.

The Saudi did not take off his Cap because he to belon'd to Crown'd a Head: Ours only represented a body of Merchants and Deputy

to

OUT ves

presented a body of Merchants and Deputy

Our Officer complained of the manner of our

Reception, and ask'd why fo many Thousand Men were drawn out against us, knowing that we had but two Companies of Dutch . The read fon the Saudi gave was, That his Master had commanded it to be fo; fo they parted but would not draw their Men off. At last, Night coming upon us we were forced to retire! blos

They let us pass by quietly enough, till we were got to the River by Ruenel. But as foon as one af our Companies were got over, they fell upon the Rear of the other, Our Cingula yans took the River, and swam over, leaving us in the lurch. We continued firing upon them and they upon us; till we were all got quite over. We lost our Lieutenant and some private Soldiers. We killed several of theirs, and wounded many more. We had a very bad way to go, and it fell a Raining, which made it more Dirty and Slippery, fo that we could not go so fast as we would have done. We retired towards Sittawack, and passed by a steep Rock whence it is reported, That the late King of Sittawack's Wife and Daughter flung themselves was down headlong, having received the News that the he had lost the Battle against the King of Candi me.
The Candians all the while came after us, but eve were not able to do us any great harm, because the ways were so narrow that they could not come up to us. Yet we were forced every now and then to Fire in the Rear Clo of us.

The 2d, 3d and 4th we rested at Sittawack, to see the next Day we destroyed two Heathanish day. Temples, not far from that place; they were twice

built

a

0

ha

EV

W

a

v h

nd

Cha Gat

part

was the fand

that

rea had

ted

At ced

W.

001 hey

ala-

ing

em

ate

ind ray

it

ed ck

of

ailt upon a rising Ground, and cut out of a aft Rock: Within they were adorned with any Images and Statues of Wood and Stone presenting Divils, &c. Under one of the Pads we found a dark black hole, as if it were ver grown with Smoak, no body durst enture to creep in. We threw same Straw ito it, and Fired it, but we could not sound he Depth or Length of it. Some Fellows were hightily afraid of standing near the hole, and vere afraid that we should poke some Cingulaan Devil out of it; but if he was there, he did lite ot come out, nor did we find out what it was hade for.

The 6th we came away, and toward the Evening entred into Columbo; where we found wo great Ships lying in the Road come from lot apan, with Copper, Gold, China and Saccapali which is a liquor of a faint fmell, but very vholfome.

The 7th I was ordered to my Post, which vas at the gate call'd Victoria, where I staid till at the 2d of February 1680. I had 110 Men with were Morning and Night at Six of the Clock, and all the Keys ty'd together with a Silver Chain, were carried to the Governor: The Gates are shut likewise from Elevento One a Clock in the Day time, that being the hottest part of the Day, and therefore generally taken to sleep in. We Exercised our Men every Munday, and every Sunday we went constantly twice a Day to Church, where Divine Service was performed in Dutch and Portuguese, after the Reformed way.

The

The 9th Instant we went to relieve the Com. pany that was at Sittmack, Twelve Leagues from Columbo; we got there that Night, and on the 10th, the Company march'd out and left us

The next Day being upon no Duty, I went about a League from the Fort, where I spy'd an old Cingulayan, with his two Sons, in the River feeking Stones: I ask'd 'em if they had found any, one of 'em answer'd no; but I would not believe him, so I search'd his Cloaths, and found in some of his Buttons, a mong other little Saphyrs, one that was about the bigness of a Hazel Nut. I ask'd him if he would fell it, and he offer'd it me, and two small ones with it, for half a Dollar, I had at that pre fent time no Money about me, and I durit no take it by force from the old Fellow neither, be cause he was a subject of the Dutch; and what do I could not tell, having a great mind to the stone : I had a piece of Chrystal in my Pocket which I took out, and convey'd the Saphir int my mouth; fo I told him I would give him hi price if he would go to Sittawack, and offering t give him it again, I let the Piece of Chrystal ful into the Water on purpole, he feem'd concern but I told him he might find it again. He and h Sons went to feek for it, but to no purpose: the were mighty forry for their loss; I told them would make them some recompence, and too them with me to Sittawack, where I gave then three shillings, and they went away very we fatisfied. I made use of this statagem because it had left the stone in their keeping, they wook us have mistrusted me, and never have come to the Fort after me.

ne

ng

0

en

n

G

il'

El

us

a

m.

ues

on

115,

ent

p'y

the

bad

but

his

a-

out

he

na

ore

not

be

to

the

ket

nto

his

gu

rn

1'hi

he

m

00

hen

we

if

uol

th

spent all the Month of March in Hunting, I liv'd altogether upon what Game I used bring home with me. Upon a certain Night Moon being at Full (knowing it would be at all Night) I, with three Gentlemen more, at out into a fair Plain, about a League m Sittawack, where we design'd to have the Stags. We set our selves down at the of a Hill, to watch the wild Beasts, that expected would come out of a Wood to d where we were, there being very fine as.

The first that appeared were Bufflars, and which there was a Stag; they came disly to the Place where one of our Company (who was a Swede) and did not know at Creature it was. But Assoon as they he to smell him, they took to the top of the immediately, and made a great Noise re. On the other side, we heard several E-hants making towards us. About Mid-night, ng tir'd with sitting, we got together to one another's Advice, what we should do, en the Elephants came. We resolv'd to fall on them; because we concluded they kept Game from coming into the Dale, and so il'd our sport.

When we got into the middle of the Plain, Elephant broke out of the Wood, and run is immediately: We took to our Heels, and has fast as we could to the Place where we take the down; there we took Courage I resolv'd to go on again, and that not one us would run away, as we had done been at the left Hand of the Plain, we saw

(O) t

a

h.

tl

lve

luc

two great Elephants by a Tree, eating Leaves of it.

The Swede would shew the greatest Q rage, and went foremost; and being with 60 Paces of 'em, fired upon them, but them did not stir for all that: After that I we a little nearer, and shot one of them in Head, which made him make a most hide Noise; and then they ran off, into the Wo

again.

We heard on the other side of us some mo of 'em, and went towards 'em: We he where they were, but we could not fee'e for they were feeding about a Tree thathe Boughs which reach'd down to the Ground amongst which they stood like so many Host in at a Manger. We came close to the verse Tree, where they were, and yet could a linear 'em. I went a little on the one side months the Tree, and then discover'd a terrible he in Elephant, with four small ones besides, about Ten Paces from me. My Gun was cock'd, and the tree of the tree I, having overcome that little Pannick at that seiz'd me at first, gave fire upon the bir gest, and hit him just on the Head, which me for him roar lustily. Then I retired, and another for we kept firing three Times a Piece round at The Elephants gave Ground, but not above or 30 Paces, and set up a hideous roard We did not think it safe to pursue any me ark Game: So we went back to Sittemack Game; So we went back to Sittawack.

The next Morning, the Neighbouring gulayans came down to the Valley, to see we in a was done there, having heard much shooting 1g

With

or

the Night; They found an Elephant, with the very fine Teeth, lye Dead. They gave account of it to our chief Officer, who fent t the mediately for me, and ask'd if we had shot we Elephant: I told him it was probable, being the we had been pursued in the Night by ide ne of 'em, which oblig'd us to fire upon We had been pursued in the new the could serve the could ot any Elephants, unless a Man is in dan-her of his Life. Our Officer sent word of it the Governor of Columba and Control ather Elephant's two Teeth. The Flesh of this found of Animals is good for nothing; the tis used for Lamps, the rest was left in the

of J-In April it rain'd so violently, that we were ide nost over-whelm'd with Water. The Am-ineses, who, as I told you before, liv'd in able Town, were forced to be taken into the d Beasts, both Tame and Wild, were drove into the Mountains: And our Fort was veful of Serpents, Scorpions, and other Vemous Creatures. We did what we could to heep them out, by making Fires at all the

ates and Posts where the Sentinels stood.
The Rains abated in May, and likewise the coods; and that Month I saw nothing rearkable, but that the Elephants shewed themlves in vast Numbers about our Fort. Most lights of this Month I went a Hunting with ingulayan Sports-men, and with them I had ways good Sport; and brought sometimes as such Home as would serve the whole Garri-

(Q 0 2)

lighted Torch upon his Head, and a Stick his Hand, to which some Shells are ty'd look and he goes along shaking of 'em, making continual rat'ling. Assoon as any Buffle Harts, or Hares, &c. hear this, and see the Fire, they come towards it, and within show the fellow; then he that goes behind him show as many as he pleases of 'em. But the fello sometimes are in danger of being run at by Elephant, who now and then pursues the and puts 'em to it very hard, notwithstand their Fire, and the rattling of their Shells.

The 1st of July, There came an Envoying Columbo to Sittawack, call'd Mierop: He h with him an Ambassador from the King of h sia. He rode in a very fine curious Chan made after the Perfian manner, drawn by Oxen, cover'd with fine white Linnen. Presents for the King of Candi were two wh Lions, three Tygers, twelve Musk-Cats, carried in very neat Cages, lined with gre Velvet. Two black Persian Horses, cover likewise with green Velvet; and twenty h cons, carried by fo many black Malabari The Letter was carried by the Dut Ambassador in a Silver Cup, and over him w a Canopy, carried by 4 Cingulayan Noblem bare-headed.

The 2d, We Guarded these Presents as as a Place, call'd The Devil's Tree, by Ruend and having given our Ambassadors three Volies, we left them. They went forwards witheir Presents to Buare-Birge, which is int King of Candi's Dominion. Assoon as the contraction of Candi's Dominion.

King heard orders to he Necessaries brought al in close Cu a Question at liberty: John Baptisthe Dutch, the French there still, out any ho King lives.

On this: to us in th Cingulayan came abou English S Seamen, b fetch Prov trappann'd to Candi, all that wh ther ten w tured their left their I been eigh Nights, th in, being fo They had our Fort, in the Har ver-joy'd the Power Candi.

Ki

Dutch in the East-Indies.

117

heard of their coming thither, he gave to have them all secured, and provided saries for the Men, and the Beasts they ht along with them; and to keep them se Custody till further Orders. And it is stion whether or no they will ever be set erty: For it is above 22 Years since one saptista was sent thither as an Envoy from sutch, and another Ambassador sent from rench Viceroy of Trinconomala, who are still, kept in Prison and in Fetters, withmy hopes of being ever free, as long as this lives.

this same day, Two gray Old Men came in the Fort of Sittawack, dress'd after the layan manner. They told us that they about 20 Years since to Calpintin with an In Ship, and that they, with ten other en, being fent on shore to this Island to Provisions, Water, and Wood, they were ann'd by some Candians, who sent them ndi, where they had been kept Prisoners at while every one of em. That the oten were Dead, and they two had ventheir Lives to make their escape, and had heir Black Wives behind them. They had eight Days a coming (or rather eight ts, that being only time they could travel ing forced to lye hid all day in the Woods) had heard that Day, the shooting from fort, and judged it, by that, to be a place Hands of the Christians; and were ooy'd to find themselves deliver'd out of ower of their cruel Master, the King of

One of them was a Gunner, the other a Drummer, and both spoke besides English, very good Cingulaian and Portuguese: The Gunner told us a great many passages of his Life, during their Slavery, and amongst other Relations, describ'd to us the Richness of the King of Candi, his Warlike Instruments: His Carriages were all over-laid with Gold and Silver, and inlaid with Rubies and Saphyrs. He told us that he had feen once a great Ruby that a Cingulaian Peafant had found, and carried home to use for a Whet-stone, and had whetted his Knives and Hatchets with it for fome Years. A certain Field Officer of the King of Candi happening to go to that Contryman's House, saw it, and carried it to the King, who fent immediately for the Country Fellow, and askt him what he would have for his Whet-stone: The poor Fellow told the King that he had found it in the River Ribliogam, and that it was at his fervice, and that he could get another stone to do his business as well. This innocent answer satisfied the King that he did not know the value of his Jewel; for had he known it, it would have cost him his Life. The King dismist him, and commanded some Land and Cattle to be given him, ordering him for the time to come to let fuch Stones lie wherever he found 'em.

The 3d Instant these two poor English Men were sent in a Boat to Columbo; I went along with them to introduce them to the Governor, who received us with extraordinary Courtese, and after a great many questions to satisfie his curiosity, sent for Cloaths, which he freely

presented them his Table, and stay in his House it self to send might easily get to Bantam.

In the Year Accidents: The come from Holls Anchor in the brought a great the use of this had already loa rels of it, and v prepar'd for hali longing to the M ing with a Pipe ster seeing, gave that he dash'd where some Pow and blew up tha of an Eye, the but also, all the Shore had a toss

Another was, chor in the Road violent, broke th against the Fishtheir Lives.

Having now above the five is Service of the E to have gone of Governor refusion under pretence of

hem with, and then took them to and very civilly desired them to House till some opportunity offer'd end them to Baravia, where they y get an English Ship to carry them

ear 1680, we had three unlucky The one was, That a Ship being Holland by Batavia, and lying at the Road near Columbo; it had great quantity of Gun-Powder for this City; the Inhabitants thereof loaded their Boats with 80 Barand were so near Land, that they r haling of it to shore: A Boy, behe Master of the Boat, stood smoak-Pipe in his Mouth; which the Magave him fuch a box on the Ear, sh'd his Pipe into the next Boat, Powder being scatter'd, took Fire, p that Boat, and, in the twinkling the two next; and not only fo, ill the People that stood upon the toss in the Air.

was, That two Ships lying at An-Road, and the Wind growing very oke their Cables, and stranded them Fish-market; but all the Men saved

now staid seven Months over and five Years I was oblig'd to, in the the East-India Company, I design'd one off with those Ships, but the refus'd to discharge me for that time, ence of affection to me.

The Cruelties of the The History of the Wars between the Dutch and the Javians.

Strength, and hath much improved itself of late, by the great Numbers of Forreigners that flocked thither from all Nations, and among them a considerable Number of English, Spaniards, Danes and Portuguese, who were most of them compeled to fly thither, by the unjust Deal-

nn

in

g

di

S

N

d

fal

ule

pe

elc

ree

ant d

OV

gl

s I

Vit

as a

illiq

dan

d

lace

ante

ings of the Dutch East-India Company.

These Europeans and other People flocking thither, made it thrive to fuch a degree in a small time, that the Dutch found it would be no ways to their disadvantage if they could bring that Kingdom under their subjection: To this end they made it their bufiness to create an ill understanding between the Kings of Bantam and Japara, hoping that the filent Fire might in some time break out into an open Flame. This they effected at length, but it prov'd little or no advantage to them, for they lay fo far asunder, that it never came but to a few little Skirmishes, which did not damage them much, nor profit the Dutch, fo that they fell very short of what they promis'd themselves, for they were fully perswaded that the King of Japara would be induced to pursue the king of Bantam with the utmost Vigour, especially when there was so great a Motive to spur him on, as the rejoyning that Kingdom to his Empire, from which it had been divided. The Island of Great Jova did likewise belong to him once, and all together made but one Empire, but now it is divided into three Kingdoms, to wit Japara, Bamtam, and Jacatea. Now

h

at

of

36

g

i-

of

a

e

d

Now the Duch having all this while made eral Attempts upon the King of Jaccaria, hich had proved very Advantagious to them: hey at length Subdu'd him, having first made e Emperor of Japara unable to relift them. to stand up in Defence of his Neighbour. er whom they had carry'd a total Victory a tle before; and having all this while reived fresh Supplies Yearly from Holland, hich together with Germany, enjoy'd a proand Peace, and therefore could, and comntly did supply them with choice Recruits good Soldiers, That the Dutch East-India mpany thought they might be able to cope th Bantam, and accordingly made Preparatiagainft it. aveil min nevin bed Indian

Now while thefe things were in Agitation, d they Big with the Deligns, and hopes of falible Success, the fairest opportunity that uld be wished for, offered itself to them unpected; and therefore so much the more clome: Which was a fudden falling out becen the old King and the two young Kings of The occasion whereof was this: The d King being weary of the Burthen of the overnment, and Desirous to spendhis remaing Days in Ease and Tranquility, made over s Kingdom to his youngest Son, the Eldest ving Dedicated himself to a Spiritual Life, as a Bangerang Baby; something like an Arch-Mop with us, and having thus Invested his pungest Son with the Regal Power, he retid to an old Castle called Dorjasse, the old ace of his Residence, about four Miles from ant am.

P

10

t

01

t

ne

0

t

1

1

nic

e

a n

et d

f

25

C

n

t

b

ra

55 The young King having Reigned fome 146 his People began to grow weary of hims w cially the Nobles, the Bourgerang and Kin thefe made their Complaints to the pld H that he oppressed his Subjects, and that hele burthen'd them with his Recreations constant Hunting; and by requiring to m Attendance and Service to be done him, for they were no longer able to bear the Yo He did hot Govern as other Heathen Kings the most part as'd to do, but after a Met he had taken from the European Countri some of which he had been in, as Conftanting and would have gone to France, Spain, and h ingal, if his Law had permitted him; and far as that had given him leave, he had I vel'd, viz. In Mufcovy, Schiras, Ifpahan, Janand Siames from which several Places he taken those Methods of Government, which thought most convenient to introduce into own Dominions; but his Subjects being 0 fatisfied with those Innovations, at last G fpir'd together and Deposed him, and set Brother Bangarang Babay in his stead.

Upon this the old King came with a con derable Retinue and his main Guard bei the Castle, which is in the middle of Banta the young King having notice of this, to manded the Gates to be thut against him, w then fent to know what he wanted : The King fent him an Answer which did not plant him; upon which, without more ado, here e Orders to hie theigheat Guns from the Call in upon the City, and particularly that fome them should play upon his Father's Quarter again

Kiri

d K

ie a

331 2

Yo

feth

ntri

im d h

nd

T

in

eH

ich

to 30

Co ati

COU

ntan

ain

Mante which fareen pieces of Demis Cannon! re planted, which was play'd briskly upon - 10 by his positive Orders, and some of them by his own Hand. Being thus fatisfy'd t his Father's Intentions were to Depose h, he wholly forgot all Duty, and fent him for treckon himself now bound in any Bond of ty to him, and that he would pay him no gree Homage but Powder and Ball, which her ald not frare for he had enough of it, and o should be at dis Service. I Belides the flage that had made him to Desperate, relied much upon the ftrength of the Castle, ich was well Fortified with very good Walls ed with Earth, like those of Batavia, and ong Bastions upon them, besides very large nals round them, with Draw Bridges. Neis er did he want Provisions or Amunition. d the Bastions were provided with very good avy Canon, but the number of his Men was t above 300; yet with them he had refolv'd stand it out to the last. So that his Garison as not fo considerable as his Court, which as chiefly confifted of Women, according to the neral Custom of Heathen Princes, so he had them no less than 1200 that were his Conbines.

con With this coninual firing the City was mirably shatter'd, and look'd like a Wilderness, e English and Danes, together with the No-all lity, and the most considerable Inhabi-nts went over to the Old King, and having the med a considerable Body, they went and Be-

P 2

fieg'd the Castle, raised several Batteries, planted their best Cannon upon them, and the fir'd briskly in their turn upon the Castle. N withstanding all these Preparations, the you King remain'd undaunted and only apple himself to get Supplies Abroad; and by Advice of two Dutch Men, who were of Party, and who had formerly ran away fro Batavia to shelter themselves from Justice, resolves to fend to the Company of Barabia Affistance One of these Dutch Men were pointed for the Negotiation, and was imme ately let down from the Wall of the Call and having passed the Canal in a little Boat it us'd to lie there he came to the Enemy's Am thro' which he was unavoidably to pais, and being very ready in the Javan and Malleish la guages a havingw been hifteen Years in ath Countries, and being Circumcifed at his Ab mation of the Christian Religion, he easily pas thro' all Difficulties, and came to the Gene at Batavia, and by word of Mouth, without a further Credentials, deliver'd his Message to hi in the Young King's Name: philaro of son

This was an Opportunity which the Du had long wish'd for, so that the Messeng needed no great Rhetorick or Art to indi them to take it by the forelock. But imme ately Orders were dispatch'd, and the Fore had their Randevous appointed.

t

1

1

F

0

6

h

b t

F

1

3

t

Major General St. Martini Commanded whole Fleet, and one Captain Harizing Callel had the whole Command of the La Forces. Both let out at one time; the march'd out ftrait upon Dangering, and Flo OB

fro

е,

4

e a

ned

oth

TI

nd

La

tho

Abi

pals

ner

t a

o bi

Dut

eng

ndo

med

Ford

di

ng

La

e 0

did

Fle

Fleet weht directly to Bantam. Captain Harezing was forc'd first to Attack Dangerung, by which means he reckon'd he shou'd have drawn off the Old King and his Army from Bustam; but he foundahimfelf much mistaken, for the Place made fuch a vigorous Relistance, that it appeared, they naither wanted necessary Assistance, nor Courage; the Dutch lost there great many of their belt Men, in femoch that they found themselves forca to Intreach, left they frould have been quite Routed supon this they made their Lines of Approach, which they fortify'd with as good Palliadoes as they dould, and so secur'd themselves that the favores could not come at them. In the hean white the Dutch continu'd their Approaches with allothe Diligence that might be till they came within Musket-flot. There they made we of a Cover'd Way, with which they came ap close to their Enemies Works, and in some measure within them: And having finished their Mines, they fet them on Fire, with a Resolution, as foon as they should blow up to any purpose, to Affault the Javians; one of their Mines made fuch a breach that three or four Waggons might stand a-breast in it; upon which it was order'd that they should immediately enter, and so they did, but with so much ado that they had Reason to fear they must have Retir'd; but after a little Resistance, the Javians seeing them pour in so thick upon them, took to their Heels, and most of them threw down their Arms; all this while the Dutch pursu'd them, and made the most heavy Slaughter among them that History can paralell; for the Gates of their

their Caftles av nather their Doors, being fo little that they could not get under them without flooping, fo they were all forced to creep through one by one Aand as they Nybro all in cluster and unarmid, to the Number of hear Five Thousand, they find continually upon them, for that they lay like formany Heaps of Stones one tpon another, which made the molt difmal Sight is the World a and to prevent the Air being infected with them they made their Blacks carry them of and throw obem into the River Dangering to Having got this Post they fortified themselves in the bold manner they could for they were forg that they flouid not enloys their Ras done in that Blace, which oblig'd them to be upon their Guard binding

In this fix Weeks sing that the Dwch had belieg'd this Place, they had loft a great many Men, and a great many were fallon Sick by reafon of the bad Water, which had much of the Tafte of Salt Peter in it, which made Captain Harring at a stand whether he should go on or not; At last he thought it best for them to stay there, till he could hear of the fafa Arrival and Landing of the Fleet before Raman, which he did is a few Days after. Major General St. Martin being come before Bantam, with 20 front Men of War, (each of which carry'd between 4 and 500 Men, belides son Firethips and Tenders) gave Orders for their Landing about Two a Clock the next Morning, but first he took a General Review of all the Men, and a Gill of Brandy was given to every one of the Soldiers trand after that fix and Thirty of the flourest of them were provided with a good quan-

i

B

8

16

th

th

in

the

de

mi

Cit

men were fet out with Bole Axet, and Hatches, and Eight or Nine Hands Granado with the Army.

The Durch lay within Cannon those of the Town, and could both hear and fee the Old King, who keep continually firing upon the Caltle, and he had raised the Batteries above the Tops of the Houses that were in the City, to that the Javians might fee them with eafe. They immediately prepard to prevent the Durch from Landing, and for that purpose order'd their Main Body to March to the Sea Shoar, and there rais'd Batteries to hinder their coming any nearer. In the mean while it was no livide fatisfaction for the Young King to fre the Durch Fleet to near his Affiftance, as well as to hear of their Forces by Land : And belides, in gave him some time to take Breath, and freed him of the Danger he was continually in, of a Storm; for the Walls were almost all Batterd down ; And now his Enemies could not go on with that Delign, having enough to do to look after themselves. The Old King took the greatest Care of a certain Place where he thought the Durch delign'd to Land, as indeed they did : But in the Night time they weigh'd Anchor, with all the stilness that might be, and fail'd on about a League higher, and drawing as near the Shore as they could possibly, they let fall their Anchors again. Their Cannon on Board was leaded, and all Things were order'd for that whenever they landed, they might Fire upon their Enemies, and upon the Cley; the Tenders and other small Vellels were

0

1

d

C

0

26

g

f

d

he

he

od

n-

all man'd immediately for Landing, some with a Hundred, some with all speed to the Shoar: The Old King having addice of this, got ready assoon as he well could, but not time enough to raise any Batteries, to fortise themselves against them, for e'er the Day began to peep, the Durch had got all Things in readiness for their Landing.

a

nc

bl d

8

ne

OI

aiı

tle

in

l h

COL

ati

e c

nne

ft t

H

Sac

eec

Major General St. Martini, with a Life-Guard which confifted of Sixty Men got into a Scappon, and ready to give order for the Signal, by Drums and Trumpets, for the whole Body of his Army to Land together; but the Javians made a very vigorous Defence, and being advantageously posted in a Wood that was there, they charg'd the Dutch after fo terrible a manner, that what with their Fire, and what with their great Guns that they played all this while upon them, they made a terrible Slaughter amongst them : Besides that, they were all this while in the Water above their Knees, which prov'd a great disadvantage to them. In this Condition they charg'd them for three Hours, for the Dutch could not get to Land all that while, and at last Five of the Companies were quite Routed, and out of Twelve Surgeons which they brought with them, there were but Five left, and they that did remain were not able to do great Feats, by reason they had been all this while in the Water. When they faw they could no way get any Ground, they got some small Vessels, which fetch'd them some Haubitzen (which is a kind of Field Piece to load with small Shot) with which they rattled 10

th

all

he

ly

to

ift

he

ir

rd

n,

by

ot

ns

d-

e,

n-

th

ile

er

nis

ch

his

rs,

at

re

DS.

100

101

en

W

O

me

to

led

10

upon the Javians, that they oblig'd them to nit Ground enough for them to get upon dry and, and at last they forced them to quit the lood and retire to their Breast Works; so e Dutch remain'd Masters of the Field that ight, and the next Morning about break of ay, they march'd to Attack the Javians in eir Entrenchments.

The Major General considering that the Dutch ompanies were mightily weaken'd, Command-Captain Jochem, who headed the Blacks, to arch in the Front, and he fell upon them raightway with admirable Courage and Conat; the Major General behav'd himself like a pe Soldier, and gave fuch Tokens of his Inncible Valour, Wise Conduct, and Indefatigable Deligence, as cannot be well describ'd, d tho' he had the Misfortune to have two of Fingers shot off as he was riding to and from give Orders, he could hardly afford himself ne to have his Hand dress'd, which the Suron had no fooner done but he mounted ain. Yet in the mean while the Dutch made but tle on't, and the Captain was not able to do y thing more, than just keep his Ground ainst his Enemy; wherefore the Major Genel having given some New Orders, and briskly courag'd the Soldiers, by telling them, that ating the Enemy out of that Place wou'd be e chief Part of the Work, and the fure forenner of a total Victory, promiting to the It that should break into the Enemy's Camp Hundred Guilders, two Slaves, and a Pipe Sack for a Reward, and having by such like eeches and Promises, infus'd as it were new Spirits

Spirits into them, he took upon him the M nagement of the Front himself, and drawn out Captain Blewener and Captain Winkler's Con panies together, with some others, he le then in Person, and fell upon the Javians wi fuch Fury that he foon carry'd the Day, for had fo animated the Soldiers, that every M was worth two, and they being now come hear to use their Musquets, they took the Cutless in one Hand, and their Hand Granadi in the other, and when the Blacks faw the De drive so hard upon their Enemies, they to fuch Heart too, that with their Swords a Bucklers they poured in upon the Javians, a drove all before them, so that the Slaugh made of the Old King's Army in this Place nothing less than that of Dangerang.

The Javians now were wholly put to Fligh and left most of their Arms behind them; a the Dutch having gain'd the Post, the Admin gave Orders that the Ships mould no long fire upon the City, least some of his own M might receive fome of the Shot amongst the All this while they push'd forward to the Pallisado's, and came to the Fort which the call'd Speelwick, where they found a great ma of the old King's Men, and the Officers find that they should quickly become Masters of fent for some of their heavy Cannon from the Ships, and batter'd it down in a very in time; the Seamen forced open the Gates Wil Hammers and Axes, and fo entred, throwi of Granado's, but all the Javians being h they became Masters of it without any furt Opposition. This ferv'd their purpose mig

et

le

ro

f P

her

po

hat

nd

ne

hre

ell, and faved them the trouble of any further trenchments, except a few Gaps that they ade up with Wood which their Blacks cut own and brought to them; here they took a tile Breath; and the following Day, aportion Bisket, Sack and Brandy was distributed to ch Soldier in the Army. After this fine Reemment, the Army was put into a new Orer, the Right and Left Wings formed a-new, ad provided with Field-pieces loaden with mall-fhot.

10

W

M

ne

the

add

Du

100

e w

ligh

che

che

th

ma

ndi

of

th

lin

Wi

fle

igi

The Durch having thus refresh'd themselves, arch'd against the Javians, who look'd at first if they were able to have eaten them all up r a Breakfast, there being above 30000 of em; but the Dutch Officers were not in the aft difmay'd at their Numbers, but they cougiously Attack'd them on both sides of 'em. et taking fuch measures that they could joyn hen they pleas'd; but all or a mudel the hen they pleas'd; but all or a mudel and sallied out upon them with fuch a territions. of the Dutch thought it had been a Hurricane ther than a Body of Men, but yet stood their round bravely and made continual firing upon em. They had so order'd their Army, that beind each Rank of Musketeers they had a Rank Pikes, left the Javians should break in upon hem, and all the while they play'd so thick pon them with ten or twelve Field-pieces, hat they fell like Bees before them; the other Ving of the Dutch observ'd the same Order, nd at last they both joyn'd together again in ne main Body. Having fustain'd this for near bree Hours, the Javians sent some of their Muck-

Muck-speelers among which are a fort of gid refolute Fellows, that are ready to be him upon any manner of Expedition, how Rash as Mischievous soeven it be, if it be to Stab Man upon any private Affront, or any thin elfe of that kind, and the more famous Co throats they be, the more they value then felves upon their Reputation of being count for Before they go upon any Desperate la dertaking, they eat a fort of Herb which the call Avion, which for a time makes them gid dy and altogether unfensible of any Danger fo that they are as Fool-hardy as they a Dangerous; they rush'd in upon the Dun with incredible Fury, but being incapable consulting their own Safety, they ran Headlon amongst them and splitt themselves up their Pikes, and destroy'd themselves withou doing the Dutch any harm that was wort speaking of; and in a little time after havin kill'd feveral Thousands of the Old King's Par ty, the utterly Routed them, and made the leave all their Arms behind them; upon which they fell from Fighting to Plundering.

1

1

t

ł

9

V

t

S

t

1

C

P

t

b

1

C -11

After this Overthrow the Major-Genera went accompany'd with his Life-Guard and feveral others, to the Castle where the Youn King was, who immediately upon his approach open'd the Gates, came to meet him, and wit all humble acknowledgment fell at his Feet, an afterwards Embrac'd him with all the Demon strations of a grateful and sincere Affection Before this, the Admiral had given Orders for the Army to Encamp all round the Castle, an

the Gunners to be ready in their Posts with the Artilery, which consisted of above 300 Pieces of Cannon.

dd

ir

b

em

ate

Un

the

gid

ger

an

ute

le o Ion

1 po

DOD

ort

vin

Par

her hic

era

an

Dun

oac wit

an

non

s fo

31

After this the Army had three Days Rest. and all the Refreshment that might be; then was order'd to march into the City, and there they had the chief Posts in their Hands, as the Boom, the Speelwick, and other Bastions; and the rest, which were quarter'd in the English, Danish, and French Quarters; some were order'd likewise to keep Garrison in the Castle; fo that all the Places of Confequence were fufficiently fecur'd, in order to make the whole their own when time should serve a little more commodious. The Old King after this overthrow, retir'd with his shatter'd Army to his Fort Dorjasse, where having made ready some Hundreds of Prawen and small Vessels, he resolv'd to be Reveng'd upon the Dutch, and having the conveniency of two Rivers, of Dorjasse and Bantam, which run from that Fort into the Sea. he Mann'd them ir order to go as far as Batavia, and to do the Dutch some Mischief there, which accordingly they did, for being come into the Road of Batavia, he fet some of their Ships on Fire, and either kill'd the Men or took them Prisoners, and then went a Shoar on the little Island call'd Onrust, and made sad havock of the few Inhabitants that were there; but to provent their doing further Mischief, some of the largest Dutch Men of War were got ready, belides a confiderable number of Prawen and small Vessels, all which were as well Mann'd as could be wish'd for, and with these they went in fearch of the Javians.

manded the whole Fleet, who straitway put to Sea, and the Flet under his Command made directly to Bantam and Dorjasse, the two Rivers which I told you lay so conveniently for the favians to run in and out, here the Dutch Fleet lay to cut off their Pass whenever they should

1

I

0

b

fi

d

a

fi

2

I

u

tl

L

tl

to

n

F

u

f

Fi

A

fo

lig

attempt to come in there for fhelter.

Being come there, one half of the Fleet was order'd to fay, and the other half went in fearch of the Enemy; the next Morning, as they were come about the Ifland called the Toppers Hoadie, they faw the Javians about a League off of them with above 100 Prawer Cruifing to and fro. Admirai de Ryter judg'd himself strong enough to Engage them, and having called a Council of War, it was resolved to fall upon them; Upon which a Gill of Brandy (the best thing in the World to inspire Courage into a Dutch-Man) was given to every one of them: They were divided into two parts, with inftruction upon the Signs given, to fall upon them all together. All that Day they lay still, but on the Evening they did so furround the Javians, that by next Morning they had no way left but to fight their way through the Dunch Fleet, or coile be forc'd to shelter themselves on a little Island call'd Schelepse; but that being not above a League in Compass, and besides so barren that it would not afford them any Provision or Relief, this oblig'd them to Attack the Durch; and indeed they were not long reforing upon it; they food to the Windward and having that Advantage, they came down very briskly upon them with tweni

S

e

t

d

15

A

le

b

d

1-

re

e-

10

n,

Y

So

ey sh er

ſs,

rd

m

re

he

ey

n-

ty

ty Prawen well Mann'd and 40 Double Hackken, thinking with them to lay fast hold of the greatest Ships, and so to board them, and then the smaller would easily be Dispatch'd. De Ryter all this while would not suffer the Dutch to fire one Shot, and ordered a kind of Breaftworks to be got ready upon Deck by the Mainmast and under Deck in the Fore-castle; the Prawen and small Vessels they kept behind ready to fall upon the Javians whenever they should Attack them; they had planted some of those Haubitzens (I made mention of before) behind the Breast-works they had made, which was to pour Small-shot upon them; and befides this, there was Men ready with Granadoes, Fire-pikes, &c. to give them a welcome at their Entrance: All this while the Javians fired upon them, but did very little Execution, and being come up to them, in an Instant the Dutch Ships were full of the Javians, who upon their Boarding of them, fet up such a Huzza, or rather Out-cry after their manner, that it made the very Air tremble; but the Dutch straitway falling to their Works, open'd their Breast-works and fired their Small shot, together with their Hand-Granadoes, so that never were Men destroy'd at such a rate as the Javians were; those that were still coming up, and those that were already up, the Dutch swept down like a swarm of Bees, with their Fire-pikes, Hand-Granadoes and other Fire-Arms, into the Sea: All that remained were for running off, but the Dutch Prawen and light Vessels, follow'd them so close, that they klll'd infinite numbers of them, and took up.

feveral of them who were fallen into the Sea; and made them Prisoners, whom they immediately Hang'd up all together upon the same Island. The Sea all about was pure Blood: There was no less than 260 of the Javiani lay dead Aboard the Admiral's Ship; the Dead and Wounded they threw one with a nother Over-board, which caused a bitter outcry among those who were yet Sensible, or but flightly Wounded. After this great Victory, the Dutch Ships came all together again, and upon a Review, they found their loss to be two Masters of Ships, seven Steers-men, eight Officers, and about 380 private Soldiers, and 700 of the Blacks which they kept in their Service. They lost two Men of War, the Victor, and the Ameland, besides 18 Prawen, three Gallies, and 7 Fire-wips: But of the Javians, whose Prawen and Vessels were 120, there did not one Single one escape; and the Men which they lost in this Action, was computed to be no less than 24000. The Dutch having put themserves in a pretty good Posture again, their Men had all the Refrishment that could be, with great plenty of Brandy, Sack, Bisket, and fuch-like. The next thing they did, was to dispatch a Ship to Batavia, to carry the News of this Victory to the General.

After this, they went to joyn the rest of their Fleet again. The Javians all this while made several offers to come out of the River Dorjasse, but the Dutch Fleet lying just in the Mouth of it, they could not attempt it with Sasety, but were forced to make their way out at some other small River, so that some of them

came

C

S

ga

(

al

re

AI

pa

10

nti

cri

cia

th

n GO

th

Нi

er

re

re

y

th

R

rm

t

1,

:

25

le

.

ţ.

11

y,

0

00

e.

ıd

is, fe

ot

ey

is n-

ir

e,

t,

as he

of

ile

er

he

ut

m

ne

de towards them but they retir'd, yet were de towards them but they retir'd, yet were Dutch oblig'd to keep between that Place Batavia, to prevent their doing any farther chief; so that there was continually some lit-skirmishes between them, but never any gagement worth speaking of. In about ree Months greatest part of the Dutch Fleet sent again to Bantam, the rest of them kept Cruising before Dorjasse. The Land Forces ing come to Bantam, under the Command Captain Jochem, the Men were put on ar, and quarter'd among the others that re in the Fort.

All this while the Dutch were making parations for carrying on the War with nost Vigour both by Sea and Land, but hting Men they were oblig'd to stay till the cruits came from Batavia; They had a cial Eye upon the Royal Fort of Dorjaffe: they knew very well that they labour'd in n while that stood, and they had good fon to think, that if they did but once ferthem out of that Strong Hold, the shou'd it an easie Matter to give them a total erthrow. By this time all their Affairs re in a very good posture at Bantam, and re was a very good Understanding between young King and Major-General Martini, the Javians were every now and then upthem in small Bodies, and came quite to Ramparts, fo that there happen'd many rmishes between them, but so inconsiderable t they are not worth speaking of.

One would admire how quickly Recri were fent from Batavia, for in a few Mon the Dutch had a confiderable Army again They had gather'd Men from all Pa of the Indies, which was fent to their An with speed, and assoon as they were got to ther it was resolv'd to go directly against i Royal Fort of Dorjaffe. Major-General Martini lest Admiral De Ryter to Comma at Bantam in his absence, and himself we ffraight way with some of the best Ships ther, and in fome Days after fent Orders the rest of the Fleet, and most of the Men follow him, leaving only what was necess in Bantam for the Security of that Pla which had little to fear from the Enemy wi out, and less to suspect from the young Ki within, who had but a very inconsidera Number of his own Men with him.

ar

t

I

in

οn ei

P

at

hic

hic

d

ea

ith

ers

eir

When the rest of the Fleet had joyn'd Major-General, they made together a very fi Fleet, and indeed such a one as had not be feen before in those Parts of the World, they had there 52 large Men of War, bein fome Hundreds of Prawen, Fire-Ships, Tends and small Boats; soon after all these we come together, Major-General St. Martini we back to Batavia, and the Fleet proceeded wards under the Command of General T Assoon as they came to cast Anchor bel Dorjasse the Javians got together in prodigit Numbers to the Sea Shoar, and cover'd Ground for several Miles, which was all le one from the Sea to the Fort, and all the Fields of Rice. Just by the Shoar were feveral Scondad ain

ft t

al

nma

rs

1en

cella

Pla

Wit

K

era

d d

y fi be

ade

We

7

ef

gid

le

ecru o' fome of them were but small, yet they Mon ere all valtly strong, being all made with a puble row of the Trunks of Coco-Trees that Par An ere fet very deep in the Ground, and the t tog rd, and the space between each of these Scons was all Diches and Ramparts with Pallido's: The Sconces were so broad, that two three Waggons might drive a breast upon weem. In the middle of them within were the welling for the Soldiers; some of them were ilt up square and flat at Top for them to and there and Fight; and from all these Places ey continually fir'd upon the Dutch, but to the purpose, because they were far enough t at Sea, yet they were near enough to hear em make many hedious Outcries, and to fee eir Troops hurry from one Place to another. In the mean time the Dutch made all ready to and, and Admiral Tack going all the while om one Ship to another, to give Orders to eir several-Captains, which done they went Prayers, and then the usual Portions of Bran-, Sack and Biscuit were distributed. After at they order'd fome Schappons or Pontons, hich is a flat fort of a Boat like a Horse-Ferry, hich were fenc'd with a kind of Breast-work d four Pieces of Small Cannon, and to each of em a sufficient Number of Gunners and Seamen ith Hand Granado's, and after them the Solers went in, after this mannner they kept eir Easter which was now come, but it was one of the merriest for them. The third Day ter Easter they unladed seven large Ships, d funk them in the Place were they had a mind: R 2

mind to land at: Upon them they rais'd B teries, upon which they planted above 40 Pie of heavy Cannon, to shelter them when the landed, and to annoy the Enemy in the Sconces. The next Day after, about Two the Clock in the Morning, the Signal being iven, the Dutch all in general left the

Ships.

All this while they kept continual firm with their heavy Cannon, which was all the fir'd, under the shelter of which, they drew the while nearer and nearer to Land, fro whence the Javians fir'd very hotly up them. When they came so near that it w not above Knee deep in Water, they got o of their Boats, and the Gunners play'd mo freely from their Scappons upon the Javia and the Seamen could then make better of their Hand Granado's. In this manner to Dutch charg'd them for above two Hours, an lost a great many of their Men, the Scono before them lying fo high that the Javians ha a great Advantage over them, and the Duto on the other hand could hardly reach them.

The Dutch seeing they could make but so Progress this way, the Council of War me and resolv'd to fall upon their Works altogether. Upon this, the Front march'd forward directly towards the Javians, and carry'd so of their Forts by Storm in a few Hours time tho' with the loss of several of their Me Asson as the Javians saw they had lost son of their Holds, they set Fire to most of the others, and betook themselves to their Heek but did not quite run away, for they kee

movin

Pie

th

the

vo bei

Ehe

firi

the

fro

upo

W

t o

mo

VIA

rt

, an

ond

s ha Duto

m.

: flo

me

tog

vard fon

tim

Me

fon

Teel

kee

ovin

moving in their Rice Fields, with a Resolution to Charge the Dutch in a whole Body, and they having by this time got together their Artillery planted it very advantageously, and were ready for 'em. The Admiral order'd the Dutch to play upon them with their Artillery without intermission, which they did.

The Armies being now come within reach of each other, the Javians fell upon the Dutch with the greatest Fury imaginable, and made their usual out-cries at their falling on. Dutch Army open'd it felf to the Right and Left, and their Artillery, which was before made ready, was all at once discharg'd upon 'em, which made a terrible Slaughter among them, after which they clos'd in again while another Charge was got ready; their Front moving always with moveable Pallisado's before them, which was a very good Defence for their Men, and enabled them to keep their Order the Better. All this while, (tho' Thoufands of the Javians fell) they would not give an Inch of Ground, and the Day being now far fpent, both Armies were forc'd to give over, yet the Dutch were wholly fet upon pursuing the Stroke, and hoping that the Night might prove more successful and commodious than the Day had done. Assoon as Night drew on the Dutch began to play upon them with their Mortars, and fent fuch a quantity of Bombs among them, and at the same time fell upon one of their Wings so furiously, that they gain'd Ground, and continuing to pour their Shot so thick upon them, which put them into such a Consternation, that they were not able to to Defend themselves, so that the Dutch thought of nothing more but to prepare to purfue them, but the Javians did not delign to put them to that trouble, for they could hear fome of them which were in the Front of the Army cry, Dida mon Boggel Ada Orang Hollando; which is as much as to fay, I will not

Fight against the Hollanders.

This was made known to Admiral Tack, and further confirm'd by some of the chief Officers of the Javians, which the Admiral had permitted to come to him; they were fent to Parley, and to beg him to grant a Truce, or rather make a Peace. The Admiral durft not do any thing in this Matter of his own accord, but was oblig'd to fend to the General at Batavia, who fent him word back again, that he should be fure not to hearken to any Propofals of Peace. When the Admiral had receiv'd his Answer from the General at Batavia, he told the Deputies that the Dutch would not hear talk of a Peace, and so sent them away.

Upon which the Dutch fir'd their Artillery again, and charg'd them with greater Fury than before, which put their whole Army to flight, which they took directly towards Dorjaffe, where they were all put into Confusion, and the Dutch totally routed them, and made a most dreadful slaughter. They did not purfue them as they might have done, for they thought it best to keep together, and to continue in their Intrenchments, till they had made more requilite Preparations for a more effectual pursuit after them, and in order

to attack the faid Town of Dorjaffe.

Here

n

n

b

ľ

aj

m

b

Ó

o:

ir

ie

1-

ot

d

rs

r-

0

T

ot.

d,

1-

e

)-

ď

nè

t

y.

ry

'n

to

r-

n,

id

id

or

nd

ey

er

re

Here the Dutch had all the usual Refresh. ments, in which time they buried their Dead, but in the third Night, about Twelve of the Clock, they saw the City of Dorjasse in a Blaze, and heard the blowing up of fome of their Fortifications and Buildings, great Pieces of which fell into the Dutch Camp which was half a Mile distant, all which was very agreeable to their Admiral, because it would have cost him a great many Men, if he had been oblig'd to Fight for it. Upon this he fent a Party towards the Place, to fee what they were doing there, but when they came near to the Place, the old King withdrew with all speed, and pass'd over the River Dorgasse with all his remaining Forces, and fled to the Blane Peperburgh, which was about four Leagues from thence, so that the Party that was fent out found Doriasse quite empty, and the Coast all clear.

Assoon as the Admiral had Advice of it, he march'd thither with the greatest part of his Army, and he found nothing there but Houses ruinated, and most of them still smoaking, and no Inhabitants; but a vast parcel of Ducks and Hens flying about the Streets to feek a Habitation, which was a glorious fight to the Soldiers, who had by this time fought themfelves to a good Stomach. They found a great many Javians that were hid in Holes and Corners, who could not flee away among the reft, being exceeding Old, or otherwise Disabled. The Soldiers were quarter'd upon the Bastions, and the Admiral took his Quarters in the middle of the City, and in the Court of the old Palace,

u tr

lo

n

f

m

of

T

ia

at a, at

br

W

ni

B d goH

in

er

dn

h

he

at

the

ou

en

ver vir

Palace, which before was the greatest place for Trade. By what Strength the Dutch found this Place of, 'tis certain the Javians wanted nothing but Courage to keep them out of it; for the' the Town was four or five Miles in Compass, yet there was but two Avenues into it, which was hardly wide enough for two Carts to go A breaft, the rest being all Moorish Grounds where Rice grew, and where no Army could have come; and instead of a Wall, the Town was fenced with a Line of Coco-Trees fet close one to another and fill'd up with Earth; So that the Cannon would never have been able to batter it down, or fo much as make a breach in any part of it. The Buildings within were all built with Bamboo Canes, except the Palace, and the Noble-Men's Houles, which were of Stone.

Upon the twenty eight Bastions of this Place the Durch found three hundred and odd large pieces of heavy Cannon, tho most of em Iron, but no Powder or Bullets; which gave them occasion to think, that thro' some carelesness the Magazine took fire, and so set fire on the whole Town; and indeed they found it true afterwards, by the account which some of the

Inhabitants gave them.

The Fortification of this Place was so strong, that all the Cannonading in the World could never make a Breach in it, for the outside of it was all of Coco-Trees, set as close together as might be, and behind them was Earth thrown up. And it is impossible for a Bullet to batter any of those Trunks of Coco-Trees, being of

ł

0

0

,

h

7

6

C

ı,

ſs

le

le

le

g, ld

it

as

n

er

ot

fo

spungy a Nature, that a Bullet will stick in

In this Place was a high Hill cast up by the ng's Order, and a few Hutts built a top of from whence he used to go and spy the my when it lay before Bantam, and take a ospect of the Fleet, the Country lying all lebetween those two Places.

Two Rivers run thro' the Town, the Little of the Great Dorijasse; which unite their reams a little below the Town, and make up ine River. It runs thence through the pleamt Vales of the Blawen Peper Bergh into the a, and divides the Kingdom of Bantam from at of Banavia, or Jacatra, all along in its unse.

When the Dutch had lain here some sew ups, their Admiral went out with some Comnies to visit some of their Negeryen, or Vilges. They Plunder'd all as far as the Plain Banta, which is just by the River Bantam, d leads towards Tangburang, a Province beging to the Kingdom of Bantam.

Here they saw some Nackens or small Boats ing on the other side of the River, but neier saw or heard any Body thereabouts. The smiral had a great fancy to go over, and had some others of the Chief Officers: herefore he offer'd six Rix-Dollars to any at would venture to swim over and setch some those Nackens to him. The the River was out a Mile wide, yet there were four Seath that proffer'd themselves immediately, and reral Blacks, who are generally excellent simmers; but it was thought sufficient to

fend the Seamen only and two of the Blad who brought over fix Nackens and have got some Oars to 'em, they went with the and fetch'd all all the others, which were two ty and odd. When they were all come, Admiral went into one of 'em, and all Boats were fill'd with Men. When they we got over, they found nothing but whole Flo of Hens and Ducks; fo that the Men divid themselves some one way, and some anoth to fee if they could find any Body. One these Parties met by Misfortune with a part of Amboinesees, who were come out to fome Coco-nuts; and these going drest i Javians, the Dutch took them for fuch, a falling upon them kill'd some of 'em, and won certainly have kill'd more, had not anoth Party of the Dutch come in of a sudden up the Back of these poor Amboinesees, who has ing them cry out for Quarter, and discoveri them to be Amboinesees, put a stop to t Slaughter, and prevented further Mischief ing done.

They were all well provided with Powd and Ball, and so kept on to the end of the Plawhere they found some little Works, Redoubtor. but all abandon'd. In one of them we four or five pieces of Cannon, which they to and carried ouer the River, and from them

ſ

th

er

T

d

h

th

drew them to Dorjaffe.

The Admiral was now thinking to get of the River again, and yet defirous to know when was become of the Enemy; but truly his criosity, cost him yery dear; for they had their Boats, when they percent avi

the

twe

e, t

We

Floo

vid

oth

ne

Dare

0 8

, al

roth

np

he

veri

owd

Pla

oub

W

y to

t ov

V W

ad I

rcei

great number of Prawen full of Javians, mang towards them with fuch speed that they ould hardly get their Arms ready. All the outch could do was to fire upon them, and nder them from landing just in that Place. ut they pass'd by quickly and came to another anding-place that was more convenient. And foon as they had got hold of the Shoar, they me upon the Dutch in a trice, and so encomis'd them that they had no way left but to eld, or throw themselves into the River. The it of these could not please them, and the tter was almost as dangerous for those who ould not Swin very well; so that those who d little or no hopes of swimming over, rely'd to stand it out, and to fight to the last op of Blood. The Admiral escaped with five bats, and some others followed them as fast as ey could, and swam over after them safe to bre, where they stood Spectators of the dread-Slaughter the Javians were making among e Dutch-men that were left among them on e other side. There was no less than 400 of n, who were albeut in pieces, but they behaved emselves with an unparallel'd Bravery, as Men such desperate Conditions us'd to out-do emselves; and as they held it out a long while, they fold their Lives at the dearest rate that er Men did. then

The Admiral exceedingly concern'd at this Misfortune, and desirous to revenge the loss so many brave Men, took the rest who had de their Escapes, and marched with them in nis (haste to Derjasse, with a design to go over th a Body of Men and purfue the Javians, But

because they had no way of passing the Rive for it was very broad every where, and the had not above three or four small Boats: that they were forced to quit their Design. Be that they might not go altogether Unrevenge they set fire to all that remained standing Dorjasse, after they had staid three or four Dain it; the main Body of their Army continued along the Sea cost, very well Entrench under the Command of Captain Hartzing, which the Admiral went with some small Ships as some Men down the River Dorjasse, and so Bantam by Seas of

As foon as the Dutch were come upon to Road of Bantam, the Young King came to me their Admiral, and to thank him for his Sign Services; and after some Complements passed between them, they went both of them on Sho in the same Boat, and all the Men got read and Landed soon after them, and were divide among the rest of the Soldiers that were in the Place. Soon after an Order, was sent to leave to view the River along the Tanburant which runs thro' the Province of that Nan and comes by Bantam.

In their March they saw very pleasant New years on both sides the River, tho' all with Inhabitants. But one Night as they were ry silent in their March, they were surprise with a sudden Alarm and Out-cry in one the Neighbouring Villages. They were nevery much concerned at it, because they we do of them; but however they stood all their Arms, and moved according to the

abl

ive

the

ng'

g

Ďa

tin

ach

whi

5 21

for

t

me

ign

all

Sho

read

vid

n t

0 4

ran Jan

t N

tho

riz

ne

2.1

we

th

Captain's Orders, towards the Village, and there they met with 'em upon the March. Some of the Dutch Front could only fire upon them, yet that served to bring down several of the Javians; but the Blacks or Amboinesees, of which they had a Company with them, pursued them so long that they brought in seventy Heads of 'em. When they came back to the Captain the next Morning, according to the Custom of those Nations, which is always to cut off the Heads of as many of their Enemies as they kill, and to bring them to their Commanders, as tokens of their Valour.

De Ryter having having had good Success thus far, was for moving forwards, and pursuing his good Fortune; which he did, till he came to a small River that runs into Tangburang: There they found some Forts, and some Nygeryen well provided with Men. The Dutch were about going over to them, and they could have done it, the River not being very deep; but Captain De Ryter did not think it fafe, because he did not know what Numbers there might be of the Enemy, or whether they might not lie there in Ambuscade. He immediately dispatch'd some of his Men to Bantam, to Admiral Tack, for Recruits; and according to his defire, he had the very next Day three Companies of Dutch fent him, and two of Blacks, that were Bandaneeles.

With this Reinforcement he crossed the River briskly, and marched directly towards their Villages and Forts: But they had not march'd long, before their Front, (which was hardly got in right Order after passing through the River

River) but a parcel of about a hundred and fifty of the Dutch, fell in with a Party of near four hundred of the Javians; they would at first have been glad to have been a little farther off. but there being no Retreat, they engaged them so vigorously, that they kill'd above 170 of 'em. and wounded several others, and made the rest retire to Tangburang. The Dutch pursu'd 'em and took some of them who had deserted from the young King and hid themselves in the Woods; who told them that all the Old King's Force was within three or four Miles of them, and in nuber above 8000. That it was the fame Army which had continually been Commanded by the Old King, and that they lay there in order to hinder them coming over that River.

Upon this Information, De Ryter fent Expresses with all speed to Bantam, to give an account of it to the Admiral, who, without delay, fent some hundreds of Men more, and some Field-pieces likewise. Then were all the Officers commanded to take special care, that all their Men might be provided with Powder and Ball. The whole Body was divided into five Parties, each confifting of four Companies; and when all the necessary Orders were given, all their Army went to Prayers, after which

they marched strait upon the Enemy.

A Lieutenant with fifty Men was fent out before, to see what he could discover of the Enemy, and so to give them information. They had not moved half an hour, e're they had an account that the Javians were coming to give them battle, and that they were eight thousand strong. And all the Dutch put together, made but

four

four thousand; yet they were in hopes that they might encompass them, as indeed they did in a very little time, and made the place so hot for 'em, and sowed the ground so thick with the Dead Bodies of the Javians, that they betook themselves to their Heels, and sled in all haste to Anier, which is a strong and well-fortised place about two Miles from thence, and is the chief Pass into the Province of Tangburang. Wherefore the Dutch provided themselves immediately with Breast-works, to secure themselves from the Sallies which the Javians made upon them. Every one that work'd and at the casting them up, had a Rix Dollar given him as a present.

But the next Day, when the Dutch had hardly finish'd their Works, the Javians made a Sally upon them which turned much to their advantage; for being pretty well prepared for 'em, they made a shift to cut off 700 of em, and took several of 'em Prisoners, whom they gave Quarter to for fix or feven Days; and then took them into a Wood and cut them in pieces. The next Night de Ryter Order'd three Batteries to be rais'd, upon one of which, was planted four large Pieces of Canon, that were fent from Bantam, together with 2000 Men. These were loaden immediately with Small Shot, in case of their Sallies in the Night-time; and in the Daytime they drew out again, and loaded them with Bullets, to fend into the Enemies Works.

When the Dutch had lain about fix Days before the Town, they began to make their Lines of Approach; and a General Assault was agreed upon, which in three Days time was put in ex-

n

d

Ę

1

ecution:

ecution : They had a Waten to go over, which they passed with great case, by means of some Fascines which the Blacks out down and laid for shem ; but here they found fo brisk a reception that they were forced to retire with a confiderable lofs of Mealson their fide as libthe Javians had made the best of their Opportunity at that time, they mighe with the greatest cafe imagin able, bave out of most of the Dutch Forces, and raifed the Sieges but they did not purfee them any further, whan their Works : And this was owing chiefly to fome English, who were amongs them, and who persoaded them, that this was but a Shami-A fault of the Dutch, and not the main Body of their Army, and that lay in the Trenches to cut off those that should Sally out, which if they had done, they would have utterly routed them, for the Dutch were at first but five thousand fireng, (reckoning the 2000 Men that was fent with the Cannon) and of them they had above soo killed, and 300 wounded. Notwithstanding this repulse and disadvantage, they still continued in their Resolution of carrying on the Siege. I bod of the A ab ada Maxon

In the mean while their wounded Men were carried to a place about a Mile diffant from thence, where there were ten Surgeons to look after them; and those that were not dangerously ill, were sent to the Hospital at Bantam; and with them Captain Ruycer sent at letter to the Admiral, to desire him to send him a recruit of about 1000 Men; telling him, that with that he did not doubt but he should get master of

which in three boys time

the Town in a stort time.

le la la la

e

e

n

01

it

ey

8

2

E

1

1

13

at

14

54

ie

is

rè

at

ıd

ıy

ly

ve

ft

00

m

d.

e,

t-

re

m

ok

If-

nd

he

of

at

of

ee

Three days after the Affault the Dutch egan, to make good their Approaches to the lown, their number of Men being increased; and being come presty near to it, the Javians ame over to them in great Numbers, but the outch did not receive them into their Army, at posted them between the Lines and the lown: However, this gave them hopes, that he besieged were weary of them. Wherefore hey begun to make ready some Mines, which cing finish'd, they again resolved to make aneher Affault wo I am the resolved to make ane-

While they were deliberating on these matrs, an English, Man with his Arms, came over other out of the Gardion, and gave them a good count of their Condition, and withal told De per, that the Belieged feem'd now to with for othing more than that they would attempt anoher Affault; and that in Order to receive them hey had pulled down the Houses in the Streets, nd levell'd that part of the Town; that they ad Guarded all Avenues and Streets with doule Pallisadoes, and that behind them they had lanted feveral Pieces of Small shot to receive em: And likewise that they had laid several lines ready to blow up. The Dutch on e other fide were in hopes that they fhould rmount all these difficulties. They mounted eir Mortars upon their Batteries, and fent such number of Bombs and Granadoes into the own, that it was impossible they should keep ithin it long, and so it proved; for by and by bey heard a sudden Alarm, the Besieged havga Mind try the fuccess of a second Sally. ut the Dutch being well prepar'd for 'em upou

upon all accounts, did refend fuch Shoals Hand-Grenadoes among bthem that they for ed them to retire with very great loss, and the while purfued them to the very Town.

This being done, and their two Mines being finished, and having laid several hundred weigh hey of Gun-powder in each of them a Orders we given to fet fire to jem, which was according done: And in an Instant the Mines havin iver been dug very deep in under the Town (as the might do easily, whe Town being fituated pre wift ty high,) they saw half the Town in the Air and some part of inpant of they Men; came tom ot ve bling into the Dutch Campilland fever thousands lost thein Lives at that one blowed in the

No fooner was this done ont they who floo little ready, in expectation of this auth in fprior ly upon them, and while they were in this loop fusion and disorder, and put all to the Swon that came in their way. Here they found tw at is Dutch-men, that had deserted, these they im mediately hung up without any further eximi nation, as it is the constant Custom, which the con Dutch observe whenever they catch any of the Deserters. | bed vate wat slimate bot : mat Mile

The Dutch being Masters of this Pass, the okan fortified themselves with the greatest diligence in the direct Pass from Bantam to Batavia by Land They had already got all the Sea port Town is to and Forts in their Hands; and having likewis possessed themselves of this, they did not doub the Javins would be obliged to come an surface themselves, seeing they could not the come at the Sea. Yet in case there should be some at the sea. Yet in case there should be some at the sea.

Ima

mal

fey.

Coun

T

gelt

ree

g al

ot n

light

The

, th

e oth

ca

d ra

HOW

mall Parties abroad, De Raysen commanded in Men to go and stront a little about the lountry.

They marched about for a matter of an hour two, thro nothing but Woods and Cocoleres, and then they came to a River, but hey could not pass it; so they continued mover all along the side of it till Night; and then of meeting with a conveniency of passing the iver, they took up their Lodging there that light; but for fear of the Javians, they hardly to seek or stir all that Night

inft speak or ftir all that Night.

The next Morning early they heard a Noise of very far from thence, and they began to fand, that they might insensibly be got round upother Army again; but when they were got little further, they discovered the Javians on cother side of the River, as busic as might cutting of Coco-Trees, with a design to go draise some new Buchers, as they call em, at is, Fortifications. The River was very mow, but very deep; and seeing they could tome at them, and that they could easily recessive them, and that they could easily recessive that they fetched several of em down off that they fetched several of the Blood-thiraks to the terrible slaughter of the Blood-thiraks to the terrible slaughter of the Blood-thiraks.

Hollanders.

The Dutch for fear of the worst, took great to Man their outward Garrisons, and to fortheir Frontier Places. But e're three mans were at an end, they were sufficiently

fatisfied

in

Fo

u

as

al

e

D

I

C

I

0

ti

W

I

N

fo k

b

b

0

0

tl b

N

fatisfied that therewas no great need of fortifying themselves any more; for the Javians came over to them in mighty numbers: And to convince them of their sincerity, and entire submits son to them, they sent them some hundreds of Carts sull of Musquets, Lances, Pikes, Bow and Arrows, and other Warlike Instruments.

After this, some of their Nobility, and som Persons of greatest Note, who had great Est tes in those parts, came to furrender themse ves, and to beg Pardon of the Dutch Comp ny. But for that time, the Company though fit to leave that to the discretion of the your King, who precended himself willing to recei them graciously, and to Pardon all that was pa But having got some of 'em into his powe he forgot his Royal Word, and command fome of them to be cast to Tygers, some to nemous Serpents, some to be strangled, other were drown'd, others had their Throats cut his especial Command; and all variously and ferably put to Death. Things being come this pass, the Company thought it was highti to put a stop to such Barbarity: And theres they acquainted him with their resentment this base dealing, and made him sensible the great improdence, as well as baseness had been guilty of; seeing he ought to been glad, to have feen these Persons com fubmit themselves to him, and furnish him Subjects which he was now like to want; that so he might have his Towns and Cities again raised, and filled with Inhabitants. rest of them that came in, were hereupon civilly used, and kindly treated infomuch

in eighteen Months time all the Places were rebuilt, and made finer than they were before. For then the Chineefes, who are willing to be under the Dutch Government, came and fettled there in greater Numbers than ever. For as they love to live among the Dutch, because of the Privileges they give them; so the Dutch are very glad of their company, because wherever they are among them, they cause a brisk Trade, which turns to the advantage of the Dutch, as well as of the Chineeses themselves.

But now to return again to my Discourse: I ought not to omit giving the Reader an Account which will not be unacceptable, tho' the Action will rather amaze than delight, and must needs fill the Reader with Horror; for of all the Cruelty I ever heard of there, I never met with any that could compare with this, tho' I must confess, I think the Punishment that was inflicted on the Malesactors did in some

measure out-do it.

Some of the Dutch Soldiers went one Day a little way up into the Country, rather out of Necessity than for Pleasure, designing to shoot some Birds, &c. notwithstanding they might know well enough, that it was not very safe, being they were not altogether reconciled with the Javians. They were expected back at Night, but thre Days past, and no News of 'em, which occasion'd many Conjectures; but most were of Opinion, that some Javians had fall'n upon them and Murder'd them. Upon which Minheer Tack commanded a Lieutenant, with some Men, to go in search after 'em. Having wander'd a matter of two Hours, they came to a lone-

lonesome Place, whereas they were thinking to go back and take some other Road, they heard a piteous out-cry, which made them go forward to see, what it was, and there other found sem all six, and discovered the most dismal Specia-cle that ever was.

One of them was streched out between two Trees, with his Arms cied to the one, and his Legs to the other, about three or four Yards high from the Ground, with a great Fire still burning under him; but he was quite Roasted when they came, a minute of won the

Another hung by his Privities upon another Tree, with his Arms and Legs tied together under his Back; this was dead allow noish

in at his Fundament and sout lat his Month; he was dead too. Shoot and was drive too.

The fourth was buried up to the Neck, his Eyes put jout, and his Nose and Ears out off;

this was not quite dead.

The fifth and fixth were tied fast Back to Back, each of them diad their Right Eyes put out, and their Privities thrust into the holes;

both these were still alive.

The Men were so surprised at this sight, that they were ready to sink down; and sinding no other Remedy, they came with all speed to Minbrer Tack, to give him this Tragical Account, who straight sent some Blacks with a Barrow to setch these poor Greatures, and bring them to Buntament

The Dutch were not a little concern'd at this strange Accident, but what was an addition to their trouble was, that they could not

earn

THE OB-JUO STATES

Inft A gers all t

lear

thus

mad possi Thi in le Rog

Nur ther to 5

Men fwa the pea

73

whe but Pain then Cri

ther they cou vain

feve

plea men com learn from these Men how they came to be thus fery'd because they were deprised of their Instrument of Speech and the lost and

Admiral Pack lend immediately forme Mellengers to the Young King to acquaint him with all this, and to defire him to have a fearch made among his People, and to the all means possible to discover the Authors of this Fact. This he did, and with such good success, that in less than a Fortnights time, they found the Rogues out; and all of em (being fixteen in Number) were apprehended, and of eight of them were forthwith condemn d to be thrown to Serpents.

The manner of these Serpents fest bying of Men is thus. They carell hold of a Man, and swallow him near half up, and then such all the Blood out of his Body, then they tear him peace meal, and eat him up.

The other eight were confined to one Room, where they had very good Diet afforded them, but that was only in order to prolong their Pain, for there were Men always attending them with Scourges, and assoon as ever the Criminals began to Nod, they lashed them severely, and this continued for a Fortnight, and then they beged that they would knock them of the Head, or put them to any Death they pleased, tho it was the most Cruel they could invent, but all their begging was in vain, for the Young King was wonderfully pleased that he had found out such a Punishment as would probably terrifie the rest from committing such cruel Murders.

Thus they continu'd in their Misery, and liv'd to the fifth Week, then fell afleep in spight of all their Wipping; and so they continned notwithstanding they were pinch'd with red hot Tongues; Thus they ended their miferable Lives, so that how barbarous soever their Fact was, yet it met with a Punishment. which I think did outdo the Fact itself in Bar-

The Javians could hardly bear the Hollanders for a great while; and truly their Antipathy against them was not altogether without some Grounds, leeing that they being Foreigners. had invaded their Territories, and taken Pos-fession of all they had, and lorded it over er the them: and they being a very filly fort of Peo-Resentment, than by making wry Mouths at the Dutch as they passed by, and sometimes sould find the Dutch as they passed by, and sometimes would find them of that unhandsom Custom, made a Resolution among themselves, never to let any pass by that did so, whether old or young. Man or Woman, without giving them a good mility box on the Ear: this cur'd them of their Unsainties. Box on the Ear: this car'd them of their Uncivility so effectually, that one would have
wonder'd to see how courteously they behav'd
themselves afterwards: for all of a sudden
there was so great an Alteration, that there
was no passing by them, but they would greet
you very civilly, and bid you good morrow
(which in their Language is, Dobidis Seignior)
clapping their Hands together, and holding
them up to their Eoreheads, and when they
so by were willing to shew themselves more civil ecam and

Sir? ervi quen A

ind

Mani

Apar ih, ifit aithf

hing he : voul

and courteous than ordinary, they would add,

Manna Bigi Seignior? that is, Where are you going

sir? which was as much as offering their

ervice and Affiltance, which the Dutch fre-

mently made use of.

Admiral Tack was all this while lodg'd in the Apartment which belong'd before to the Engis where the young King us'd to come and is him almost every Day, and maintain'd a sithful Friendship with him. In a little time, hings being fettled, a Proposal was made to he young King, by the Duteb, that if he rould entirely refign all Claim of Power and urisdiction over his People, &c. and turn oer the whole Kingdom into the Hands of the Duteb, they would allow him fuch a Sum as hould enable him to keep up his Grandeur: nd live like a King (that is, a titular one) and would be oblig'd to pay him some Thousands f Guilders every Month: And if he did not ike that, they made an immediate Demand of he Money, which they had expended to hinder he old King from dethroning him; his Inaility at that time oblig'd him to condescend o the former.

A certain Pension was likewise settl'd on the wo young Princes his Sons; all which was all paid, according to their Agreement; the est of the Nobility, and Chief of the Land, emain'd in sull Possession of their Goods and ands as before, only that they were now in

bjection to the Dutch Government.

Thus the Dutch compass'd their whole Deign by Force and Policy; and by this Means ecame Masters of that Kingdom, which was,

and had been, so long flourishing and famous people for its vast Trade and Traffick: and that in a Clot little time, as from 1682, to 1685, that I be Gold lieve History will hardly afford an Instance which which the contract of Affairs in which of a more sudden Change of Affairs, in fants great a Kingdom. The old King, having a this time wandr'd up and down on the Blave and Peper Bergh, whether he had been forc'd to re tire, when he was defeated, and being then for saken by most of his People, resolv'd all to come and submit himself to the Dutch Con the pany. And accordingly, after near two Years he came and surrender'd himself, having first sent some of his Servants to Admiral Tack there for his Pardon, which was granted him: upon the which he appear'd in Person, and came to Bantam with a small Retinue, where they a sign'd him a Lodging, and set a Guard upon they sign'd him a Lodging, and set a Guard upon they have sign'd him a Lodging, and set a Guard upon they said sign'd him a Lodging, and set a Guard upon they said sign'd him a Lodging, and set a Guard upon they said sign'd him a Lodging, and set a Guard upon they said sign'd him a Lodging, and set a Guard upon they said sign'd him a Lodging, and set a Guard upon they said sign'd him a Lodging, and set a Guard upon they said sign'd him a Lodging, and set a Guard upon they said sign'd him a Lodging, and set a Guard upon they said sign'd him a Lodging, and set a Guard upon they said sign'd him a Lodging, and set a Guard upon they said sign'd him a Lodging, and set a Guard upon they said sign. great a Kingdom. The old King, having a Island, where he ended his Days.

Thus all being quiet, all Hostilities ceas'd and all reduc'd to one Government; Banen gers, flourish'd again in a more perfect manner that ever it had done, and did, like a Phenix Catch ever it had done, and did, like a Phenix spring out of its own Ashes, but more beautiful and strong than it was before; its Border where now vastly enlarg'd, by reason of the wast Numbers of Foreigners, which daily meet slock'd thither, and were all indifferently receiv'd, except the English, French, and Danes which were not admitted; but were sent with their Goods to Batavia, where they were per so the mitted to trade, and to take Houses and Ware living passes.

Th

passec

Bu

The chief Traffick of Bantam confifts of Pepper, Salt Peter, Salt, Ginger, Cotton, Cloth, plain and wrought with Silver and Gold: Also fine Linnen, and flower'd Stuffs, which are the common Wear of the Inhabitants.

The Country about it is exceeding pleasant, and produces all manner of necessary Provisions. There are all manner of tame Fowls, Hens, &c. and their Eggs very cheap. All sorts of Fish: Great store of Cows and Bussels, but the Fat of the last is not much eaten, because it tasts so much like Tallow. Many Wild Boars there are also, but the Tamest of that kind that ever was, because that the Javians never hunted them, by reason that their Law doth not permit them to eat the Flesh of 'em; so that they used to come so close up to our Works, that I have shot three or four of 'em in one day, and sold them for little or nothing.

But the worst Cattle thereabouts is the Tygers, which are in great numbers near Bantam, which the Javians used to be frequently sent out catch or kill: And they did it after this manner.

Thousands of Javians go together to the place where the Tygers lie; and there they spread themselves round the place in about three miles compass, and so march gradually to center and meet upon the Tyger, keeping still their Nassinguen before them; so that if the Tygers come out towards the circumference they make, they are so frighted, that they run back again; and so they keep them running to and fro and retiring, till at last they are so closely encoupassed, that they must of necessary be forced.

to throw themselves into some of their Traps which are fomething after the manner of ou Wheel-nets, but incomparably fironger and bigger; for they are of strong Wood, mad less and less, and several Parricions; and in each Partition a Trap-door that shuts upon 'empatil at last they come into the narrowest of all. There they let him alone a good while without Meat then they ger a Rope about his Neck, and po him into a small Coop, then got him upon Cart drawn by Buffels; these are always brough to the King, who keeps some of 'em in hi Palace, and looks upon that as a piece of great State. And when one of them brings forth young one, it is so much taken notice of, that all the Cannon round the Caftle are discharged and great Rejoycings and Pastimes are made upon that occasion.

They breed very often, but the one might expect to bring the young ones to be perfectly Tame, as indeed fome do pretty well come to it, yet it is never fafe to trust them too far; for sometime a goe, two of 'em which they thought as tame as they could wish, broke look and run thro' the Town, and tore several People to pieces, and would have destroyed several more, had not some Javians come upon them arm'd with their Nassing ays, who killed one of

them, and took the other.

There is another way of catching them in Traps laying a Bait for 'em but then you can' have them alive; so there is shooting of 'em but not without very great danger.

In Cevion, Pegu and Aracan they use to cate Elephants much after the same manner. It

Wort

WO

tho

tha

ain

to

ing

up

Joy

thi

ing

ble

thi.

use

use

the

rat

Ba

wh

tha

had

in t

We

tav

not

abo

fon

plac

Fift

its

befi

half

the

Yar

7

worth while upon this occasion, to undeceive those simple and credulous People, who believe . that the way to catch them is, to law fome Trees almost thro', against which the Elephants come to lean to take their rest; and so the Tree-falling, they likewise fall, and are not able to get up again, being very clumfie, and without Joynts in their Legs. Whoever gives credit to this Fable, is eafily imposed upon, for considering the Bulk of 'em, there is not a more nimble and active Creature than they are; and nothing is more fure, than that, when they are used in War, there are never any Ladders made use, to help up three or four Soldiers which they carry; but they are taught to kneel, or rather couch down, while they get upon their Backs. But their Agility is so observeable, from what we have feen forme of them do in Europe, that I shall not Describe them any further.

Several of the Companies which the Dutch had left at Dorjasse, drop'd in by Degreese, having in their destroy'd all in their way; but they were almost all of them sent back again to Batavia, especially the Blacks, so that there were not lest both within and without the Castle, above I ive Thousand Men to keep the Garrison; which was little enough for so great a place, it being as far as I can judge Fourteen or Fisteen Miles in Circuit, and the Number of its Inhabitants was computed to be 1000000, besides Foreigners, which might Amount to

half the Number more.

Towards the Land the City lies open, but to the Sea it is Guarded by a very strong Wall Six Yards broad, besides some Hundreds of Bastions, little Forts, Redouts, &c. All which are

very well provided with Cannon.

All things being in very good order, and the Government very prudently manag'd, so that all those in the Company's Service; even the Soldiers themselves had no Reason to Complain, for their Condition was much amended, their Provisions very Cheap, and their Usuage and Treatment very Civil. About this time the Muck-Speelers, were very troublesome about the City, and daily committing great Disorders, which could not by any means be prevented, tho' the Company had made it Death for any one to be found with that Herb about them

in any part of the East-Indies.

Besides this Account I have already given you of the Wars between the Dutch and the Favians, there happen'd some other particulars of which Mr. Fryke's in his Voyage to the East-Indies, gives an account as follows. In the Wars with the Kartiri (fays he) which was a little before my coming to the Indies, the poor Soldiers were in as bad a Condition to the full. So that a Man would wonder, that the fame Persons should willingly expose themselves to such Difficulties a second time, as most of our Men did, who were in both Expeditions. But what will not necessity put a Man upon, especially when it is a little unliven'd by the Hopes of some Fortunate Success, and I belive that the Good Fortune of a certain Drumer, in those Late Wars served in a great Measure to Animate the whole Body of our Army. Hew Broth View E 76

to barbanti umol es

I was

CO

W

Ch

Ba

2

lai

the

thi

bee

fice

Be

We

Par

mi

it (

Cub

Rix

hov

we.

our

Har

to f

loft

have

if w

to i

was

first

tavia

Ship

land.

num

more

B

I was one of Four who had almost got as confiderable a Booty, but we loft all by our Want of Curiofity; for three of the Admirals Chief Attendants, and I, being just come into Bantam, after a little Fatigue, we went to take a Nap in a Ware-house that stood open, we laid us down upon a great Chest that stood there, and never dreamt that there was any thing of Value within it; but we had not been there above half an Hour, when an Officer was fent from the Admiral to demand our Bed from under us, which we readily yielded. We were strangely surpriz'd when we saw a Party of Men ready to convoy it to the Admiral, before whom it was open'd, and out of it came Seven Hundred Leather Bags full of Cubangs, which are Pieces of Gold, worth Ten Rixdollers apiece. You may imagine then, how filly we look'd upon one another, when we heard this; and how angry we were with our felves, that we could complain of the Hardness of our Bed, and were not so wise as to shake up the Feathers But to be short, we loft very fimply a Treasure which we might have had very fairly, and without opposition, if we had but been so prudent as to search into it at first.

But it is time to return to our Ship, which was now ready to go off; so that with the first fair Wind we set sail, and got safe to Batavia again, where we found a Fleet of seven Ships in a Readiness to go home, i. e. to Holland. (As the Custom is to send some such number of Ships home every Year, sometimes more, sometimes at a time.) I was glad to

have the opportunity to fend some Letters by 'em, and I did so; but charging only one Friend with 'em, my Friends in Holland never receiv'd any of 'em. But what made me the more negligent was, that I was near the time of my Freedom, and in full Design of going over my felf in a very little while As soon as that Fleet had hoisted sail. I went to Church to join with the Prayers of the Congregation for the Fleet's Prosperity and good Voyage, as there is always on those Occasions.

Our Ship lay still at Anchor here for three Weeks, which made me very weary of it; at last we had Orders to go with a smaller Vessel, call'd the Bali, to a small Island, about four Leagues from Batavia, to fetch Timber to repair the Ships that lay at the Island Onrust, and to carry it thither. This Isle hath nothing but Timber upon it: Here we spent our time in catching of Tortoifes, with which we feafled our felves rarely; and having carry'd what was requisite to the Isle of Onrast, we return'd to Batavia. The Bali being but a small Vessel, we ran up the River with Ease, to the very Gate of the Castle. The chief Surgeon of India's Lodging being very near to us, I took the Opportunity to wait upon him, and desir'd him to take care I might be appointed to go with the next that should be fent to any distant part of the Indies, where I had not been; which he promis'd to do, feeing it was my Defire.

He

F

ne

Ire

con

hol

ega

eeir

Thi

equ

oth

W

ne

Cred

hem

n B

ome

Man

anc

S W

t do

pon

Th

s fh

tuffs

ve f

am.

Two

con

or t

ery l

o luc

gain,

he R

nlade

He represented to me fufficiently, and I new it well enough, that I had a better Post lready, and that any Post at Land was more onfiderable than the best at Sea; and that hose who settled a Charge there, were more egarded, and better esteem'd. But I was for eeing of strange Countries, and Variety of things: and besides, a continuance on Land, equir'd a continual Expence, which the Sea oth not give such Opportunity for. But, in word, I would not have been penn'd up in ne Town only, as some are there, for all the redit and Advantage they can propose to hemselves, or attain to; and indeed, except n Bengal, Surat, Camron in Persia, Fapan, or ome few other Places, it is hardly worth a Man's while to rest in Hopes of being adanc'd; for Preferment goes there by Favour, swell in these Parts of the World: And when doth so, I think no wise Man will depend pon it.

Thus I contin'd upon the Bali, and as soon is she had taken in her Linnen and Strip'd tuffs, together with some Chests of Money; we sell down the River and set Sail for Banm, whither she was bound. We were above swo Hours sail; but we were forc'd back by contrary Wind, which blew so excessive hard or the space of Two Days, that we were ery happy, that we rid our selves out of it sluckily. As soon as it was over, we set sail gain, and in Forty Eight Hours we reach'd he Road of Bantam, where we immediately

nladed.

When we went on Shoar there, we far out fome Thousands of Javians got together to the Mouth of the River: We were a little sum priz'd at first, not knowing what the meaning attention of it should be; but coming nearer, and see who ing several Hollanders amongst 'em, and the ous discovering their Nets, Hooks, and other Instruments, we found they were only catching of Crocodiles. When we landed, we say which they while the while th feveral they had caught and knock'd on the whi Head already; their King was amongst 'em We fee the Sport. No Body can think what strange kind of a Noise these silly Javia whi made, and how they rent their Throats a i Whereas my Comrade and I had caught almo as many without any kind of Noise, and n half that Trouble.

Nev

Em

fom

muc Reid

The

wen Tha

rity

wer

T

to Y

with

on t

tily

Leg

Mer caras

keep

pan

Ula

The Bali was only to unlade here, which being done, we fet out for Batavia again; at as we came to the Island Inrust, we heard a the Cannon fire, both in the Castle, and the City; we could not tell then what it w for, but we kept going on; and long after when we came to cast Anchor, we heard th the Fleet from Cameron in Persia was fafe a riv'd, and had brought the good News wi 'em, that the Old Differences between t Viceroy there and us, were perfectly adjuste and that there was a good Corresponden settled between us And another Ship w come in from Holland, which had also broug the good News of the Quarrel being made between the English, Danes and French, and o to 1 wich felves concerning the Injury done to them Bantam: Which good News coming together cou

fould not but make us all exceeding joyful. that all the Streets of Batavia were all iluminated with Bon-fires, and Fire-works: the atter were chiefly the Work of the Chinefes. who delight much in them, and are so ingenious at 'em, that one would wonder, especially eing a People who never have any Instruments of War, where Powder is us'd. They likewife entertain'd us with their Comedies. which are very diverting, if feen but feldom, We Germans had over and above this good News, that which more nearly concern'd us, which was, that of the good Success of the Emperor's Arms against the Turks; so that some of my Countrymen and I join'd so much the more chearfully in the common Rejoicing, which continu'd all that Night. The next Morning the General Campbursen went to the Maleysh Church, where publick Thanks were return'd to God for our Prosperity; then the Service being over, the Guns were again fir'd round the City and Castle.

Three or four Days after, as I was returning to fee my Patients on board the Bali, I met with a Company of Soldiers that were going on board the Flessingen. These were very prettily accouter'd with Silk Stockings on their Legs, and Shoes made of Sail-Cloth: These Men were design'd for Camron, Surat, and Macaran, to fill up the Vacancies there of such as keep Guard before the Houses of the Company. But I would not have a private Soldier to fancy by this, that they are all to meet with such Treatment there; for this good Usage is only to a few, that are to credit the

Factories in those Places; and they are some of those that have a great many Friends, and great Recommendations: Whereas many a brave Soldier is forc'd to spend his time in Bantam, Amboyna, Banda, and other unhealthy Islands, where they must trudge it without either Shoes or Stockings, and it may be perish miserably

Our Ship was once again order'd to go to Onrust to carry Rice, and other Provisions; which we did, and return'd in Four or Five

Days.

After this I went to pay another Visit to the Head Surgeon; and from thence went to fur with an Acquaintance of mine in the Castle and took a Friend with me. I was to go into the Town to; so my Friend and I took Praw to carry us thither up the Ri In the way we came thro' the Boom which is a String of Trunks of Trees chain's together, which block up the River from on fide to the other, so that there is no passing through without an Officer, who stands ther on purpose; he first visits and searches you and then besides you must pay so much, ac cording to the Bigness of the Vessel, and thi goes to the Company, who make some Thou fands of Guilders Yearly out of it.

The next Day we went to the Lottery, to fee what Gaming there was; that was most fur of Chineses, who are the greatest Gamesters is the World. Whoever is a Loser there, the Company is sure to be the Winner; for there is a Mony-Changer appointed by them, who sits to keep Order amongst 'em, a kind of

Groom

G

th

pa

ft

fe

in

th

be

Pl

ne

Sc

N

Se

OT

ev

Be

M

Pa

th

re

or Ea

M

Pa

70

ca ha

quin

by

th

m Fo

fei

in

Groom-Porter; and every Throw, that is thrown with the Dice, there is Two Pence paid to him for the Company. And notwithstanding that some of those who fuin themfelves at Play there, might be suppos'd to fall into a Passion, and cause some Disorder, yet there is never any Disturbance heard of; it being no less than Death to make any in that Place: For without that Severity it would never be free from it, especially when poor Soldiers lose fometimes their whole Pay in one Night, for which they have done very hard Service a Month or two, or may be more; or when a Chinese loses all that he is worth, even his Wife and Children, nay his very Beard; nothing being more natural, than for Men in that condition to fall into excellive Passion. But they dare not give it any Vent there, nor make the least Noise.

But I return now to my Ship, which was ready to fail again for Batavia, and waiting only for a Wind. Therefore with the first Easterly Wind, we set out of the Port of Macasar, and running happily through the Pater-Noster Islands, we came to Anchor before Japara, where we found three Ships which came from Baravia three Days before us; and had brought some Soldiers from thence, to quell an Uproar that had been made at Japara, in which above Twenty Dutch had been kill'd by the Inhabitants, who attempted to throw themselves into the Fort Sambura. But by the means of the Governour, and his Auxiliary Forces, all was quieted, and the Ringleaders fent away to Batavia, where they receiv'd their their due Reward. Some of them were broke upon the Wheel, some had their Ears and Nofes cut off; and were fent chain'd altogether to some Islands to spend all their Life in burning of Lime, and there to remain perpetual Slaves.

"I Landed before these Wretches were sent " away, fo that I faw 'em go along Chain'd together; But that which was the most dif-" mal to fee, was the Lamentation and fad Out-cries of these poor Fellow's Wives and "Children, who conducted them to the Water-" fide.

We departed from Japara, and came the next day into the Road before Batavia, and an hour or two after us, came in the Ship that had those Rebels on beard: fo that there we faw them Executed, and disposed of as I have said already.

The next day I went to shore with the Master and the Factors, who defign'd to flay there all Night, and ordered the Seamen to go back to their Ship. I defired they might flay till the Evening, because I had a mind to go with 'em. But it being pretty dark, and the Wind very high, our Seamen keeping up the Sail without Fear or Wit, we were all over turn'd, within a Stone's throw of the Ship; but by the Bleffing of God, and the speedy Assistance of the Ship's Crew we were all took up Safe.

The next Morning I return'd to Land, where I was no fooner come, but a Muck Speepler, who had done a great deal of Mischief, and put the People in an Uproar, came running by me, and by good Fortune did me no harm; but kill'd a Boy within 20 Steps of me, and was

presently

fi

b

b

0

th

0

B

de

ca

vi

th

Be

of

da

Sh

W

an

an

W

pa

go

ali

fo

M

Sa

foo

for

ha

presently Shot himself in the Head, and dropt down; but it was after he had kill'd five or six People: Nothing saved me but the corner of the Street, by means of which, as he run so suriously, he over-shot me, and got past me before I could get aware of him; and so, God be prais'd. I was safe, but ever since I was always upon my guard at Turnings and Crossings of Streets.

While I remain'd here, there happen'd nothing more worth taking Notice of: And now Orders were sent me to repair on Board the Bergen in Norwegen, which was to go Commadore, with two other Ships bound for Odia, the capital City of Siam; so that I went and provided my self with all that was necessary for the Voyage: Which being done, I went on Board my Ship, the Fleet being ready to go off, and we should have set Sail the very next day, had not the Ekerstoo, one of our three Ships, sprung a Leak, which obliged us to stay while they took all the Goods out of her again, and mended her, which was a whole fortnight.

This done, she had her Lading put in again; and then we went under Sail with a favourable Wind, and next day pass d by the Isle of Lucapara; and thus we continued our Course with good Success for about eight days: But as it is almost impossible for two or three Ships to make so considerable a Voyage without some Lett or Missortune; the Ekerstoo struck upon a Bank of Sand, which frighted us all very much. As soon as she gave us notice of it by firing a Gun, for we were a good way before her, but had happily Steer'd aside and miss'd the Bank, we immediately

immediately fet out our Shallops, and went to her, and found there was no Remedy but Unlading her; which we did with all speed, and bestowed the Goods, partly on Board of our Ship, and partly on the other: It was a great happiness that the Wind was not very high, else we could never have done this. When all the Goods were out, we made shift, by means of casting Anchors, to get her off the Bank; and having examined her within, and found she had no Damage done to her Keel, we put the Goods on Board of her again, and continued our Course, thanking God we had escaped such a great Danger, by the favour of the Wind, which still continued good for us.

This happen'd to us in our Course to Tumbolan and Ananibo as we failed between Borneo and Malacca, from which in three days we reach'd the Island Matuna. As we pass'd by it, we saw fome Ships before us, which we concluded were Chinese Jonokers; about night they pass'd by us directing their Course towards Borneo, made us think they came from Cambodia. break of day we saw five more, who likewise past by us about Noon, and steer'd their Course

towards Malaca.

When we were come up to the corner of that Mand, we took the Elevation of the Pole, and found we were to Sail more to the Northward; and in a short time we came to the River, which runs through the Kingdom of Siam, up which we failed as far as the Town Bontempia, and there we cast Anchor. Our Master and the Factor went straightway in the Long-Boat to the Chief City Odia; which is 30 Leagues

p tl

ack

It

Dutci

Dutch

ts L

re a

tate

he V

nd i

lities

ight

Ladin

ies, a

Then

Vort

TH

Wind

pon

out b

ny h

lland

efref

Cour

And

aw t

hip

v us

ion c fire ;

and

vere

ive to

nal

O

p the River; and as foon as they were come

ack they went to Unlading. In the Have

I then went on Shore too, and visited the putch Factory there. The House which the putch Factors have is very amazing both for is Largeness, Beauty, and Strength. Above, we all the Lodgings, which are wonderful tately both without and within: Under, are the Warehouses, which are of a vast bigness, and richly stored with all manner of Commolities.

Our Ships having in little more than a Fortights time unladen, and taken in their full
lading, which confifted of feveral Commodiies, as Buck and Roe Skins, Jappan-Wood, &c.
Then we fell down the River, and with a fair
fortherly Wind fet Sail homewards again.

The next Day it Snowed fo hard, and the Wind was so high, that we were drove almost pon the Land e're we could be aware of it; ut by good Providence we came off without ny hurt, and in 11 Days came up with the land Puloaura; where we lay still three days efreshing our selves, and then continued our Lourse. We arrived at Batavia in three Weeks, and were hardly come into Harbour when we aw the most dismal Spectacle that can be. The hip the Elephant, which rode at Anchor hard y us laden with Powder and other Ammuniion design'd for Bantam, by some Accident took ire; and in an instant blew up into a thouand pieces; so that of above 80 Men that vere on Board her, there was not one left awe to tell how it came. It was the most disnal fight methoughts I ever had feen, to behold

hold so many humane Bodies toss'd at such Ha vast distance into the Air, for some of then sev went over our Ship, and so did several large in to it the more diferal, was, that no manner o hur help could be afforded them.

Inflead of going afhore with the reft, I wen Ha on Board a Ship that was come hither some day our before us from Cameron in Persia, because the yet Chirurgeon which belonged to that Ship was a Country-man and intimate Acquaintance of yer mine, and we had been together in feveral Ex- only peditions in the Wars of Bantam. He was over-whit joyed to see me, and I was no less pleased to Riv find him well. After many Questions past on gree both sides, we came to give one another an Account of our Adventures since we parted, which used gave him occasion to tell me, that he had had they pretty good Fortune in all his Voyages, but diated that he had narrowly escaped Death in a place safe where he thought himself most secure: For bold faith he, When I first went to Shore at Cameron, the I went with some of my Companions to the certification's House, and having spoken with those sure I had Business with, we went into a Cabaret of (the Publick-House; whence, after we had staid an fore hour or little more, we thought to go back to the our Ships; but e're we could get to our Boats cast the Night catcht us, and we were set upon by rate a company of Cuthroats. They out-did us in furr number, and were well Arm'd, whereas none Def of us had any Weapon about us, so that we they could make but a fruitless Resistance. Flight the being the best Remedy, I presume we all at what tempted it; but three of us only escaped their it of Hands,

Alr

Hands, yet not altogether neither; for I had several Blows from em, and was run through in two places; the two others had their share too; but neither of us three got any further hurt, and we have great reason to thank the Almighty God who delivered us out of their Hands; for whatever they did with the rest of our Company, which were five more, we never

ver could learn what became of 'em.

At this very time the Streight of Sunda was very much infested with Pickaroons; They had only Praws or finalls Boats of their own, with which they run with eafe in and out of feveral Rivers of the Kingdom of Bantam, and did a great deal of mischief about the Islands of Toppers-boedie, Dwarf in de-zee, and others. They used to wait there for their Prey, and when they had gotten their Booty, they made immediately to their lurking holes, where finding fafety for a great while, they were at last fo bold, that not a Ship could scape them; and the more, because the Company never concerned themselves about it, nor took any Meafures to suppress them. But at length, the Bali, (the Ship in which I had been some time before) coming that way, bound for fambi on the Coast of Sumatra; and being obliged to cast Anchor near the aforefaid Islands, these Pyrates joyning their Forces together, came and surrounded her, and notwithstanding a stout Defence made on Board the Bali for some hours. they made themselves Masters of her, killed all the Men they could come at; and having taken what they could conveniently carry away, fer it on Fire. While While the Ship was all in Flames, a Ship from Malabar coming luckily by, made towards the Fire to see what it was. Two Men, who in the Engagement had hid themselves below Deck, and were now got out, but knew not how to dispose of themselves, stood upon the Fore-Caftle ready to throw themselves into the Sea to avoid being burnt: But they fent them a Boat, by which means thefe two Creatures were preserved; and being brought on Board the Ship, they continued their Course to Batavia, where they gave the General an Account

of what had happen'd. The Company now being Sufferers by this thought fit to fend after these Pyrates, which they never minded before, while they came by no loss themselves, and while the Fishermen only, &c. were in danger. Immediately two Men of War were ordered to go after 'em, to gether with eight small Boats well Mann'd, to give them Chace. It being requifite there should be Chyrurgions more than ordinary in those Ships, and this being like to be a short Expedition, and near home, my Friend and I, who could not be employed in a long Voyage, were appointed to go with them. We were very well pleas'd with our Commission, and accordingly we got ready Chefts, and went on Board the Ceylon, which carried 300 Men, and 48 Guns: The other Ship was about the same Rate The Boats had each of them from 60 to 70 Men, and about 16 Patterero's.

When we were got past the Island Onrust, we vie kept along the Sea shore till we came beyond with Bantam, and there we lay before the Mouth of a 1 10m

fo

CO

N

ou

afi

an

ar

he

th

bu

W

Fi

Bo

us

ale

qu

ki

the

of

ha

VO

Bo

'en

WE

fai

COI

the

(w

in

we

en

fome Rivers, as close to the Land as we could, and so as to lie to the Windward. At Night we divided our Fleet, and fent two of our Boats out to Sea to entice the Pirates out after them, if they should chance to see them, and we stood ready to clap in between them and the River; so to cut off their Pass, and hedge them in We lay Two Days close to the Shore, within a Stone's Throw of Land, but very fafe, with no less than Sixty Fathom Water. At length, about Sun-fer, we faw Five Boats making Sail towards our Two Boats, at about Two Leagues distance from us; upon which we mov'd altogether forwards, along the Shore; and by that time it was quite dark, we made directly towards 'em, taking still Care to be between the Shore and them.

d

it

S

h

y

n

old

fe

1-

10

re

ly

16

S:

he

nd

ve

nd

m

The next Morning we faw them by Break of Day, failing by a small Island. They having found out our Design, were endeavouring to make their Escape; for the two Boats we had fent after 'em were farther from 'em than we were with the whole Fleet: So we join'd together again, and our Eight Boats failing much faster than the Men of War could, pursu'd so closely, that notwithstanding these Rovers had several Oars with them, (which they make use of in a Calm, or in case of pursuit) yet by Noon our Boats were all got within a quarter of a League of 'em; so that the last of 'em were forc'd to yield or fight. We with our great Ships were within a League of 'em all, and turn'd round a small Island, during which we lost fight of

th

W

ar

be

W

he th

fe

mo

liv

to ref

At

for

ma

700

Swi

an

COD

let forc

Lan

Susp

quir

his A

fame

leade

Of

T

them: But our Boats all this while having got ground, they begun to thunder amongst em; so that in a little time, two of the Pirates Boats were siez'd. Then we came in sight again, and took these two Boats into our Charge, and brought the Men on board of us. Our Boats having made some Stay, while they engag'd these Two, the other Three were got away again pretty far. However, ours were not long before they came within Shot of em, and so pursu'd them that they came to a close Engagement, and after a sharp Resistance, at length became Masters of them.

We lost in all Twenty eight Men, and had Thirty wounded; but we kill d Two Hundred, and wounded above Fifty of theirs.

The rest were carry'd to Batavia.

There was at first near Nine Hundred of em; of which Nine were Dutchmen, and Two Danes, one of whom had been a Captain of a Man of War. We caught both the Danes, but we had but Three Dutchmen, the Six others

were kill'd in the Fight.

Being come to Batavia, they were all put into Prison, and examin'd: They confess'd, That they had their Habitations in some Negerges, about the Blaw Peper-Bergh, and discover'd several of their Companions thereabouts: Upon which they sent Soldiers both by Sea and Land towards those Places; and in three Week's Time they brought back with 'emfome Thousands of 'em, most of 'em being Javians.

Of the whole, one part was broke upon the Wheel, some were Quarter'd, some were Whipt, some had their Ears and Noses cut off, and some were burnt in the Forehead; the Three Hollanders were hang'd; the Two Danes beheaded; and a great number of others were sent to several Islands; to burn I ime, hew Stone, &c. and there to remain Slaves all their Lives Their Wives and Children were serv'd after the same manner, that it might more effectually prove a Terrour to others.

Some time after, a Favian Hermit, that liv'd in a Cave on the Blaw Peper Bergh, came to Batavia to speak with the General; and refusing to deliver his Message to any of his Attendants, he was admitted and brought before the General, with whom he spent some time alone. His Bufiness with him, was to make a Discovery of a Plot, which several Faviane had laid to surprize the City of Bantam, and to put the Dutch Garison to the Sword: Upon which the General dispatch'd an Express to the Governour of Bantam, to command him to be upon his Guard, and to let him know that he should have a Reinforcement fent him speedily both by Sea and Landestis to be shall selbed a

The Company upon this conceiv'd a great Suspicion, that the young King might be in this Conspiracy; but it was, upon a close Enquiry, sound to be a meer Surmize; and all his Actions shewing so much the contrary all along, they continu'd to treat him with the same Respect as before; For all the Ringleaders of this Plot were detected, taken, and punish'd

punish'd according to their Deferts; but not the leaft thing did any way reflect on the Wilson demoked their

young King.

The Hermit did not care to return to his Cottage again: So the Company promis'd him, that he should never want if he would continue with them; which he accepted of

readily. I nieron or brank bus with the

He spake Seven Languages; to wit, Turkish. Arabick. Perfian. Mooresh, Chinese, Maleish, and Javian: and had travel'd over most Parts of Afia and Africa. He had liv'd Fifteen Years in that Cell: and it was a Wonder how a Man should continue there so long with any thing of Safety, confidering the many Tygers, Leopards. Serpents, and other devouring Creat tures that are in great numbers all about that Mountain.

His Dress was very much like that of the Armenian Women; so that one would not have taken him for a Man: and besides that, one wen might have mistaken him, even tho' one was near him, because he had pull'd his Beard out may by the Roots: He was thoughtful, spake but lo a feldom, and very gravely. He had above litting Twenty pair of Shoes made of Paste-board, on the hung about his Girdle. Instead of a Hat, he put had a fort of a Turbant wrapt about his Head was? made of strip'd Cotton, about Twelve Ells igh, long, as the Moors usually wear.

As to his Diet, he eat moderately, but lov'd gn'd to have all very good. Whatever he drank, where he pour'd part of it upon his Head, which ut fu was as bare as the Palm of a Man's Hand. lef; The Lodging that was appointed him was.

over

OV

vei Bu

for

the

25

one

wh

gec

Ge

Ťw

on

Face

ind

O'C.

elve

pyi

Two

ull'o

over against mine, so that I had some Conversation with him in the Maleis Language. But he was not free of his Discourse, except sometimes in the Relation of his Voyages and the Description of the Countries he had seen; as to the rest he seem'd reserved. I ask'd him one day, how he came to be an Hermit? to which reply'd, Just as you come to be a Surgeon. But to have done with my capricious Gentleman.

Two Days after this, my Companion, and and Two more, went a shooting, about Two or Three Leagues into the Country, aong by the Powder-Mills, upon the River faccatra: And as we had pretty good Sport, ind kill'd a good quantity of Pigeons, Rabbits, or we were going to a Negery to refresh our elves, and make merry with our Provisions, pying a Rabbic making towards a little Wood; Iwo of us went after him, while the others went forward to get that dress'd which we had ill'd. As we were in pursuit of our Game, may Friend one way, and I the other, I came a narrow River's Side, where I faw a Man itting in a melancholly Posture, with his Eyes on the Ground; hearing him groan and figh, ut me to a Stand, and ask'd him what he 1 vas? to which he answer'd me, with a deep igh, That he was a poor Hollander. I ask'd S im what he did there, and whither he de-1 gn'd to go? Ah! Sir, fays he, I know not , where I am, nor which Way I am to take; aut furely Providence hath fent you to my Reef; and feeing I have the Happiness once more

the

ri

hin

1

more to meet with a Christian, I beforeh you of the direct me, (if there's any way for it) how by I may come to you: Saying this, he fell upon his Knees; fo I told him, I would get him o ver, and bid him fray there. My Companion had made his shoot, and was gone to the reft. pro So I went to the Village, and got a Praw which I fent to bring him over to me; and a der fooi as he came over, he gulf dout in Tears. and embracing me, thank'd me most paffic rea havely for my leafonable Affiftance. I defir'd tain him to go along with me to forme Company The Ishad, which he did. In that while he in form'd as of the Particulars of his Misson for come from Delfi, in the Company's Service Mo as Carpenter, he had been in the Karting Wars; and as he, with three more, were fen the out to take a View of forme Part of the chie Iron City of that Kingdom, they had the ill For IP who carry'd them away Prisoners to Tuban ver who carry'd them away Prisoners to Tubin ver and there sold them to a rich Chinese, who was paid just come thicker in a Ship of his own: The back Chinese carry'd them all four to China, to the last Sea port Town call'd Quancheu; where after Tim Seven Years of hard Slavery, they found as with Opportunity, and made their Escape from boar thence in a small Boat to the Island of Manil It ha; where they luckily met with a Ship that the was coming to Batavia; but as they were go aban almost within reach of it, and within Found Miles of Land, their Ship struck upon Shelve, and their sunk; and he knew not on it. on

ne that had fav'd himself but he alone. The Relation of this dismal Story did affect us so, they were as melancholly as himself.

Our Dinner being over, we return'd to Betevia, and took this poor Man with us, and presented him to the General, who appointed him a Post under the Gunner, till further Orders.

About this time three Ships were getting ready, to go and make a Discovery of a certain Island which lies Northward of Fapan. There had been some Ships fent thither some Years before, but they had all miscarry'd; some by the Way; others (as it was reported) by the Attractive Power of the Magnetick Mountains, were drawn violently to Shore; to that to avoid that Danger, they contrived the Building of these Ships, without Nails on fron-Work. When they were ready, they beat pp for Volunteer Seamen, promiting them for y an Encouragement a Twelve Months Pay or wer and above their Wages; half of it to be a paid prefently, the other half when they came a tack. This rais'd Men in abundance, and as he fast as they could wish; and in Three Weeks Time, the Shas being ready, went under fail with Two Hundred and Twenty Men on board of 'em.

It is faid that Island was first found out by the Portugueze; but that they were forc'd to bandon it by reason of the excessive Cold, and the Multitude of Wild-Beasts; for it lies Northward of Tartary. But the Gold, which it is reported, comes in great Store down

Z 2

n

feve-

V

0

t

21

P

P

fe

fe tl

n

0 7

W T

A

de

C fo

h

E Q

tu th T

SI

ti

e2

h

Jo

fo

leveral Rivers belonging to that Country, was (I prefume) the only Motive which let the Dutch upon making these dangerous Attempts. and upon ventring a fecond time, after fuch bad Success. What became of this last Expedition I never heard, for there came no News of it to Batavia before I came away from thence

Soon after this, a great piece of Roguery was carry'd on at Bantam, which unhappily prov'd fuccessful. The Dutch had there under one of the Bastions, a great Magazine of Powder, and they had unfortunately at that Time above a Hundred Tun of it in their Magazine. A Javian undertook to get in by breaking of the Wall, which he was forc'd to do by digging a way under Ground quite to the Side of it. Every Day he clos'd up the Entrance into his Hole with Earth, so artiscially and fo foftly, that no one perceiv'd it, and that neither of the Two Centinels that stood on the Bastion heard the least Noise at any time. When he was got in, he took a Bam-boo-Cane that was hollow, and fill'd it with Gun powder, lighted it at one end, and the Fire coming to the Powder in the Cane, gave a great Blow, with some Flame, withou doing any further Harm for the present This alarm'd all the People, who prefently went to fearch every Corner of the Bastion to fee what the matter was, and there the time Bamboo-Cane was found, and the Powder that was in it was confum'd: But no foone had they open'd the Vault-Door, but the w Win

91

5,

h

-

VS

m

y

er of

at ir

y

to

to

10

nd od

14

n

he

ve

u

nt

n

he

3

n

Wind finding a free Passage, took some Sparks of Fire along with it, which lighted among the Powder, and in an instant for that on Fire, and blew up the whole Bastion with Sixteen Pieces of Cannon, and pove Two Hundred Persons.

An Account of this Accident was quickly fent to the General at Batavia, who presently fent Men thicker, together with Orders to the Governour, and to the Young King, to make a diligent Enquiry after the Projectors of this Villany: And in a short time, three Javians were discover'd to be the Men; who were brought bound to Batavia, and confess'd, That they were the only Contrivers of that Action; upon which they were all Three condemn'd to die. He that had fet Fire to the Cane, was brought upon a Scaffold erected for that purpose, and there pinch'd with redhot Tongs from the Morning till towards the Evening, at which Time he was cut into Quarters; fo that that Day was spent in torturing of that Fellow only. The next Day the Second was ferv'd in like manner; and the Third was broke upon the Wheel.

We thought the time long now before the Ships went off to Holland, or at least till the time was fix'd for their Departure, which we expected daily should be done: However, we had got our Names upon the Roll, and having time enough, we ventur'd to take a small Journey together to visit the Hermits Cells; for which purpose we took some Javian Guides with us. The Road, we found as it was told

us,

2

ft

n

de

W

lo

0

of

T

th

T

74

the

Be

on

the

dre

He

loo

Co

Far

niz'

bur

Ref

felf

Bun

mor

table

S

Lans, and good Accommodation, till we came to the Wilderness where these Hermits dwell. Within Six or Seven Miles of which, we came to Two Villages, one on one side, the other on the other side of the River; in the middle of which was a very high Rock, upon which was a Javien Temple, which we went up to see, and found there only one Reverend Bard, who resided there all the Year round, This Temple was us'd only Two Days in the Year, via Their New Year's Day, and the Feast of Mahomes, whose Sect they sollow: And on those Days, their is much Praying and Worshipping, and great Processions made.

- Having taken a View of this, we went on, and came to a Village that is near the Blawen Pepper-Bergb, from which we had not above Two or Three Miles to the Place where the Cells are. In that Village we staid the latter part of that Day, and all that Night, in order to spend all the next Day in satisfying our Curiofity; and accordingly we got thither early the next Morning, There we faw a great many pretty Caves, cut out of the natural Rocks, and very artificially contriv'd. We had been told, that they were poor little miserable Holes that were not worth the seeing; but we were not a little furpriz'd to find them fo neat and delightful, nor less pleas'd to fee how fuccessfully they had imitated Nature; insombth, that it was hard to judge, whether Nature or Art had had the chiefest Hand in the ordering of 'em. These Cells were

were most inhabited by a fort of Men, who in Imitation of their Pounder, devote themselves to a perpetual Austerity, Mortification, and Self-Denial, as he himself had fer them an Example; assuring them, That the chastizing of the Body, would conduce very much to Felicity, and would infallibly draw down God's Blessing upon them; so that he was look'd upon as a great Saint; and his Followers are valu'd at no less rate all over that

Country. Dal

They wore long Gowns after the manner of the Armenian Priests, or the Bonesian Japan. They spend all Day and Night in lifting up their Eyes and Hands to Heaven, intimating, That they desire nothing here below. The Javiani that were our Guides, told us. That they us do to eat nothing but boiled Herbs, Beans, Roots, and such like Fruits: And that on some Days, which they call the Feast days, they eat Flies, Mide, Scorpions, and Spiners, dress'd with a Juice press'd out of a certain Herb that grows there in abundance, which looks very much like our Sorrel. In this poor Condition they live and die; but in the highest Esteem and Veneration among all the Javians: So that they never fail to be canonized after their Death, and their Bodies are burnt with great Solemnity, and with all the Respect imaginable; every one thinking himself happy that can but come and throw in a Bundle of Sweet-Herbs upon the Corps.

Some of those Hermits, thinking that the more they moreify they more they are acceptable to their God, eat nothing but green

Herbs

Herbs and Roots, and ther very sparingly; which makes them look to nastily, that it frightens one to look upon them, and kills

them quickly too.

The Time now being come that the Fleet was to go to Holland, and the day fixt, viz. the 12th of kehruary, if the Weather would permit, my Friend and I made our Applications to be order'd on board of one Ship, if it might be thought convenient: And according to our Request, we were assign'd on board the Ship call'd the Exchange; which did not as yet lie before Betavia, but was resitting in the Island Onrust, and was order'd to get ready to go Commodore of this Fleet, as she was to have gone with the last Fleet which went Nov. 22. 1684. but that she was disabled. Thus we had time enough to make Provision for our Voyage.

T

90

01

-11

-ib

mea

that

bafs

Aug

that

aboa of fo

tion

by ton)

of t

for 1

eft 3

vere

D

bubl

made

After this, the General gave Order that the Lift of those who had serv'd out their time, should be call'd over; and publick notice of it being given by the Clerk of the Musters, those who were to go, appear'd all with their Arms in good Order, and by Beat of Drum were led into the Castle, where they deliver'd their Arms into the Hands of the Armourer: Upon which every Man was presented with Four Rixdollers, as a Gratuity over and above each Man's Half year's Pay. Those that wanted more Money, and desir d to have it might be furnish'd with it, so it was less than what the Company ow'd them, abating or allowing 70 per Cent. and giving an Acquittance of his Money so receiv'd before-hand, made and fign'd before a Notary Publick. The

that I was tempted to give it a Vista refoly. ing to end my Days there in Peace, if I found it was lo Pleafant and Commodious as described to me. The Project being thus fo

edi all Hands were fer to Work to he VOWAGE and Unmuch expedition that the Sings were foon made Maurice Island, and Batavia, nois Anthony Vallegia, of the

HE State of the Affairs of Religion in France obliging me to feek after forme means to leave the Kingdom, I made use of that which Providence furnish'd me with to rafs into Holland where I arrive the 6th of

August, 1689. Property to taste the sweetness of that precious Liberty, which I found in my board there, and which I had been depriv'd for full four Years, ever fince the Revocation of the Edict of Nants in 1685, when I inderstood that the Marquis Du Quesne was by the good Pleasure, (and under the Protection) of the States-General, and the Directors of the East-India Company, making Preparaions for a Settlement in the Island Mascaregne. for this Purpole two great Ships were fitted on Board of which all the French Proestants, who were willing to be of this Colony vere receiv'd with all imaginable Respect, and Description of the Island, as it was made publick at that time, by the Name of Eden, hade me conceive fo good an Opinion of it,

that I was tempted to give it a Visit, resolving to end my Days there in Peace, if I found it was so Pleasant and Commodious as it was of describ'd to me. The Project being thus formed, all Hands were set to Work to forward the Execution of it, and it was done with so much expedition that the Shine was some with so much expedition that the Shine was some with so much expedition, that the Ships were foon made and ready to put to Sed, and Care was taken to pel provide every thing necessary for such an En that terpise. The Vessel provided for this Expedisses tion was named the Swallow; she had Ten Seamen Commanded by Anthony Valleau, of the Welle of Rhe. When it was ready to Sail, severe ral of the Passengers, whose Names had been roll'd for this Service, shrunk back and change in the death of the small Number that Embark'd; for the doubling the compliment that design'd to go in her the were Five and Twenty; The Ten that continued in their Resolution to the last, were, ra

P. Berale, a Merchant's Son of Metz. lat J. De la Case, formerly an Officer in the Wa Elector of Branburg's Army.

J. Testard, a Merchant's Son of St. Quintin Frig J. Boyer, an Apothecaries Son near Neral hope J. De lay Haye, a Silversmith of Recommendation

Dur

the j

Road

J. Guiguer, a Merchan's Son of Lyons.

J. Pagni, a Covert and Patrician of Roan. ed.

R. Anselm, a Millers Son of Picardy.

J. Pierrot, Twelve Years Old, of Rean.

Francis Lequat, Esq; above fifty Years of or i Age of the Province of Burgundy, who was land put over the rest. bip

We parted from Amsterdam the 10th of July wifes 1690. and on the 13th we arrived in Textery w

ly Road, where we lay till the fourth of Septemand her following. We then fet Sail, in Company vas of 24 Ships, English and Durch. We bent our m. Course Northward, by favour of an East, Southard East Wind, which fill'd our Sails to our Hearts to content; but the next Night it chopp'd about, and became contrary: There rose also a Teme to pest, which, however, did us no more hurt in than to make us pay the Usual Tribute to the diseas.

The rath, the Wind Chifting to the Southard.

The 14th, the Wind shifting to the South-the West, our Admiral fir'd a Gun, to make us teep our Way Northward.

The next Day we Spied the Isles of Schelland, goin the Height of 29 Degrees, and 42 Minutes. of The 18th, we made those Isles, and our Ship he doubled the Cape, but with much Difficulty; er the Man that was at the Helm, and had not berceived that our Vessel was carried away by rapid Current, was Surprized when he saw a lat Rock, which was not above a Foot under the Water, and seven or eight Fathom distant from righted, and every Man began to Strip, in chopes of Swimming to the Island; but the Waer was deep enough at the Side of the Rock for pur poor little Frigat to pass, and we had he good Fortune to escape being Ship-wrecked.

The 22d, we took a Sort of Curlen by Hand, of or it came and Perch'd upon our Sails: Abunlance of Purs follow'd us, flying about our ship. The 28th, an innumerable Army of Por-

y well pleas'd.

The oth of October, we Spy'd a Squadron of 13 great Dutch Men of War, one of which gave us Ghafe, for not knowing what the was, we made the best of our Way from her, when she came up to us, she hang out her Colours, we did the same, and then we both continued our several Courses.

The 22d, we Discover'd the Canary Islands by Moon-light, and fell in with the Trade-Winds, which never left us; or, rather, which we never left, till we came in the 9th Drgree. By our Account, we were so Leagues to the Wind-wary of Palma, between Fortenentura, alld Grand Canaries.

1

t

a

I

t

CAL

p

ti

tl

tl

11:

ſa

O

W

L

alld Grand Canaries; being the Island Forteventura, with a Lamboard Tack, a whole Day, and in their Evening about Sunfet we perceived the Grands Canaries; we paid by it in the Night without meeting with any Ship.

about as Our Ship wanting Ballaff, we put into the villand of Sah one of the Isles of Cape Word, which we discovered the 29th of October, and and arrived the next Day in the Road, whereome saft Anchor in a Creek to the Southward of the Island in eight Fathom Water.

The 3 stewe went Ashoar early in the Morning with our Arms and Dogs to Hunt; we found presently a prodigious quantity of Goats we could easily see them tho at a great Distance, for the Island is extreamly dry without Tree or Bush, producing nothing but a fort of Grass; we kill'd some of them, and left emon a Bank; for we went farther into the Island, and

odT

96

ıs,

en

S

eđ

ds

e-

ch

e.

he

4

4,

in

be

ht

g Ch

n-

pe

er.

id.

h-

n-

We

ts

Qi-

out

0

em nd,

1110

le books ont

and searched about two or three Hours for fresh Water, but all that we met with was brackish; by which means we were almost dead with Thirst. The Sun Shines very hot in this life, and there being no Shade, the Heat was very trouble ome to us; we therefore return'd to our Goats, and thence to the Sea-side, where we arriv'd about Sunset.

bout; 'tis so call'd because the Ships go thither to load Salt, which is there Excellent in its Kind, and in abundance, lying in the Crevises of the Rocks, on the South-Coast of the Island. 'Tis made without Art, by the Sea and the Sun. Here also Saylors come to turn the Turtle; a Term us'd by them for Killing it because they turn the Turtle on its Back when they catch it: All the Shoar is cover'd with these Animals, especially in the Season when they lay their Eggs. We turn'd some of these stupid and slow Creatures, and among the rest, two, which according to the guess of the Skilful, weigh'd 500 pound each. We carry'd all that was good of them A-board with us.

The 5th of November, we weigh'd Anchor, the Wind being fair, and Sail'd toward the Istland of Martin-Vas, according to our Orders.

The 7th, the Wind continuing still fair, we faw and doubled the Island of Bonavik.

The 11th, was the first time we made trial of one of those short but troublesome Tempests, which the Seamen call Gusts, and we had em from time to time afterwards till we cross d the Line.

Here

Tr

So

of

ra

fer

ar

W

fc

ly

fh:

1

Ve

th

de

be

W

be

th

OI

th

PI

to

0

1

b

tl

C

2

a

a

1

and on the 12th, the Wind ceas'd in the Height

of 7 Degile Min Swigged of 16

The 13th, an Hour after Day-light, we met with a furious Gust, which brought our Maintop-mast by the Board, having broke the Iron Hoop that bound it. I observe this only because all our Crew were very much Amaz'd at it. And on the 14th, we saw a prodigious

number of Gold-fish and Bonita's.

The Trade-Winds having left us in the 9th Degree, we had nothing after that but Gults and Calms, till we came to the Line, no fooner was one gone, but another came. The Heat was not excellive, we could very well bear our Night Gowns all night long. We cross'd the Line the 23d of November, and were obliged to undergo the impertment Ceremony of Baptism, at least all those who had not allisted at the same Festival before, or would not buy

themselves off for a piece of Money.

We kept on a strait Course towards the Isles of Martinas, which are in 20 Degrees of South Latitude, and we bid the Captain put in there, that we might that we might go A-thoar and Visit them, according to our Orders. He having no defign to touch there, reply'd, That the Round-top of our Foremast was half broken, and we should have a great deal of trouble to make those Islands, because we must go near the Wind, and Tack all the way: He therefore changed his Course notwithstanding all our Entreaties to the contrary, and the Contempt we shewed for his false and trivial Rea-Thus we made the Cape of the Island of ions. Tristan

Triffan d' Acugna, which risein 37 Dogrees of tain'd with the fight of a Ser-Cabutatude of the fight of the f

The toth of December we pass'd the Tropick of Capricorn, and enter'd the Southern Temperate Zone. On the 13th, we were wifted by several Birds; and abundance of those which are called Great Gullets.

On the 21st, we met with abundance of Whales, and there was one I believe which fcratch'd himself against our Ship, but do rudely, that the was flea'd with it; for when the thas a distance from us, we perceived the was all bloody, and her scratching had given our Vessel a little shake. Arriving in the Height of the Isle of Trifton, we Sail'd Eastward to endeavour to gain it; but we could not succeed. because of the Foggs and Hazy Weather we had for five or fix Days together; all this while we were oblig'd to lie by for fear we should be beyond it or come too near it. The Weather not clearing up, we were afraid of lofing our Time there, and resolved to take hold of the first Opportunity of a fair Wind which then presented, and might bring us in a few Days to the Cape of Good Hope; but we had not kept our Course thither fix Hours before the Wind shifted again, and was in our Teeth, which oblig'd the Captain to tell us, he must put into the life of Tustan. His pretended Design succeeded in fome fort, we faw the Island on the 27th of December about fix in the Morning, and Coasted it from the North, to the South and by East, but could find no place to cast an Anchor.

On fallery the fifth for we were entertain'd with the fight of a Sea-Cownof a Ruffet Colour; and on the rich and tothe we faw abundance of Birds as big as Partridges, and very near of the fame Colour with that which our Ship's Grew calld by the Name of Gruzcailed Great Collets.

ards or Grey-Birds.

do Contiered th in the Evening we fave the Cape of Good Hope, but loft fight of it again in a great Fogy which rose of a sudden and oblig'd us to keep ac Sea all what Night of he next Dap we drew near, and faw the Isle of Robben. which is at the Entrance of the Port; we had all of us a great Defire to arrive at for we all wanted Refreshments, and besides that, some of us were almost ear up with the Scurvy: After we had Coasted along the Cape two Days, fometimes with a Larboard and sometimes with a Starboard Tack, because of the contrary Wind and Current, we at last enter'd the Bay the 26th of January, and cast Anchor about Four in the Afternoon. Those of them that were Sickest landed at the Cape, as soon as we arriv'd, to cure ourselves of the Scurvy, for staying on the Land is the only Sovereign Remedy for that Diftemper. I this share

We flay'd here three Weeks, as well to recover our Healths as to refresh our Ship's Crew, our good Swallow being Refresh'd as well as our selves, and all our Company in good Health, we weighed Anchor the 13th of February, and Salute the Fort with five Guns, and To fet Sail, tho' the Wind was not quite fair for us. After having tack'd to and again for some time, we went on in a strait Course to Double Cape

Needles,

t

e

fa

W

st.

Ы

ge

OU th

bl

CO

hea

mo

fel

wh

on

Te

be .

it 1

Tra

es v

and

ting

fign

Wi

and

Needles, which came into 40 Degrees, and the Wind continued Changable till the 15th of March, when we had all the Prognosticks that

usually fore run a terrible Tempest.

The Wind became Impetuous in a very Little time, and the Sea foaming and lifting up its Waves form'd Mountains, which feem'd higher than our Masts: Our Deck was always a Foot deep in Water, for the Sea threw it in faster than it could run out; so extraordinary was this Storm, that the same Wind encreased still to a certain Point; after which all others blew successively, and sometimes mingled together with equal Fury to make Sport with our little Vessel. During the ten Hours that this Tempest lasted, we were all this while oblig'd to abandon our selves to the sury of the Waves.

At length the Storm decreas'd, and we recover'd Hope in the midst of our Despair, and heartily Congratulated one another in our common Deliverance: When we were come to our selves, we look'd upon those dreadful Billows which threaten'd to swallow us up, as if they only play'd with us, and concluded, that the Tempest which we had so lately escap'd, could

be nothing less than a Hurricane.

The third of April we saw Land, but what it was we could not tell, for we had lost our Tramontane: Nevertheless we flatter'd ourselves with the hopes, that it was the Island of Eden, and we made merrry with the Thoughts of setting Foot on the Land we so much desir'd, as design'd for the place of our Habitation. But The Wind seem'd to have a Spirit of Contradiction,

Bb

and would not let us Approach it, however, we disputed the Matter so effectually, that in Spight of its Obstinacy, we drew so near it, as to perceive it was the same we sought after, and which we now found with equal Joy and Sur-

prize.

But the Cheating Villian our Captain taking hold of the Weak Condition were in, Drew further off from the Island by little and little, and Sailed directly to Dieogo Rnys: His Ship's Crew were all at his Disposal, and we the Passengers being all Sick, could not pretend to make him execute his Commission: 'Tis easy to imagine, how we were Surprized and Troubled.

(

t

C

e

0

g

n

Ta

e

I

al

Si

I must declare, 'twas our great Regret, that we saw ourselves leaving this Island behind us, which we so much desir'd to Arrive at. We were so Weak and so Troubled, that we were oblig'd to Consent to what we could not help, and the Captain endeavour'd to persuade us, that he would carry us to a Place every Whit as good as that which we seem'd so fond of, 'twas about 150 Leagues from this Island, but the Wind was so contrary, that we were forc'd to Tack to and again for a Month together.

On Saturday Morning the 23th of April, we spied Land, which was the little Island of Diego Ruys, where our Captain resolv'd to carry us. In the Evening we sounded and met with the Bottom, three Leagues from Shoar, here we cast Anchor, and stay'd till Monday Morning the 27th, but for what reason I know not: We then made the Cape towards the North Point, and at Noon the Captain put out his Boat to look for a Place to enter: In the Evening we Sailed

Sailed towards the North-East Point, and the Boat gave us a Signal that it it had found out good Anchorage: We were then on the Rock in Eight Fathom of Water only, which obliged us to be always Sounding. We cast Anchor in a Sandy Mud at Bottom; our ship was tow'd a long by the Boat: We lay there till the next Day, when we intended to look out for a better Place, accordingly, early in the Morning the 30th of April, we cast Anchor in 9 Fathom Water, a good Bottom of Ouzy Sand, and Shelter'd from the East and South-east Winds, which blow almost continually in that Country.

The Island appear'd to us very Lovely: The Captain who desir'd nothing better than to leave us at Rodrigo, and with that Design highly extoll'd the Beauty of this Island. And indeed this little World, seem'd full of Delights and

Charms.

Ŷ

5

e

t

e

e

15

d

e

2-

le

g

e t,

to

When the Boats were put out, we were asked who would go A-shoar; upon which every one rose ap hastily. All the rest of the Passengers got into the Boat, but seeing it was so full,

I made no great haste after them.

In the Evening the Captain return'd and told me Wonders of the Country, which he Exagerated much beyond the Truth, as I had time enough to Discover; but However, (on the 1st of May 1691,) I follow'd my Companions and went on Shoar.

We Seated ourselves on the Sea, on the North North-West Shoar, in a Lovely Valley, by the Side of a great Brook. After we had been all over this Island, we chose this Place as most con-

B b 2

venient

venient, and that which Providence delign'd

t

h

W

r

1

W

e

t

tl

31

B

W

it

P

You

us

Fl

uf

fel

of

ga

Ma

to

a Co

was

Bei

for us, by Conducting us first to it.

When we had finished our Preparations for Building Habitations to Dwell in, the Captain who stay'd fifteen Days in the Road, Weigh'd Anchor, having Deliver'd the greatest part of the Things which we brought for a Settlement.

When the Ship was gone, and each of us were Recover'd of the Fatiegues of the Sea, we took a Trip round the Island to Werther, we could not Discover a better Place to settle in, than that where we first Arriv'd: But we found

it much the same all over it.

All our Employment as long as we stay'd in this Island was very Insignificant, as may be easily imagin'd. However, we could not live without doing something, the looking after our Habitations, and Cultivating our Gardens took, up one part of our Time, and Walking another.

Besides this, we took several great Walks or rather little Journeys; we never mis'd Walking out in the Evening, in the Neighbourhood of our little Habitations: We had Abundance of variety of Flesh and Fish, Roasted and Boiled, Soops, Raggots, Herbs, Roots, excellent Mellons, all Sorts of Fruits, Palm-wine, Clear and Fresh Water. So that the Reader need not Apprehend, that the poor Adventurers in Rodrigo, were in any Danger of Starving.

The Captain had left us two great Barrels of Biscuit; but we seldom made use of it, except twas in Soops or Broth. When we had staid above a Year in our New Island we began to Wonder that we saw no Ship come, for by this time

time some of us begun to be a little Tir'd: But however, we Unanimously agreed, that when we had staid Two whole Years and no Ship Arriv'd, we would do our utmost, to get to Maurice Island, which belonged to the Dutch, where we might Embark to go where we pleased, their being Ships coming every Year from the Cape of Good Hope. This Island was above 160 Leagus from Rodrigo; but we considering that the Wind generally blew fair for that Island; we therefore put all Hands to Work to Build a Bark as well as we could, and If there was any likelyhood we might make use of it; We design'd to Convey our selves thither in it.

Every Man was as Industrious as it lay in his Power to carry on this Work, and the Two Years being almost expir'd, we were so forward in it, that the Bark was Launch'd, for none of us were Sparing in our Labour upon this Occasion.

As for Provisions we dry'd Lamentines Flesh. We fill'd the Barrels we had for that use withfresh Water: The little Biscuit that was left we put on-board, and Supply'd ourselves with Land and Water Melons; the latter of these would keep a long time, and as we began Building our Boat knowing that we had no Materials to Guide it; so we finished it. But yet every Body got something that was Useful towards Supplying its Place, one of us found a little Solar Quadrat of a Load-stone, which Cost him three Pence at Amsterdam, and tho' it was but an indifferent one, yet we Reap'd some Benesit by it.

The

The Day of our Departure was fixed to be, Sacurday the 19th of April, 1693. The Moon being then near the Full, the Sea would be high and consequently, the easier to pass above the Shelves.

At last the appointed Day, which my young Companions heartily long'd for, and having put up our Prayers to Heaven for the Divine Assistance, we Embark'd about Noon, with our Goods and Provisions, the Weather was Extreamly sair, and the Wind the same; so that tho' we wanted a rudder, Cordage, Anchors, and almost every thing else that was necessary for our Boat, yet we were in great Hopes, that we should do

very well in her.

We therefor Departed wit Joy; earnestly defiring to Arrive in some Place where we might see the Inhabitants of the World. passed Swiftly enough to the Shelves, but depending too much upon our own good Fortune, and flattering ourselves we were past the greateft Danger; when on a Sudden were Sadly Convinc'd of our Mistake, for the Weather came pouring in, and we law it was time for us to Return as fast as we could to-Land; but however at last one of us Handled the Oar fo effectualy, that the Bark Tacked about, and the Wind being brisk, it drove us in four Minutes Time, on the other Side the Shelves; But about 30 Paces from thence, nearer the Island, the Boat Sunk down to the Bottom.

If this Misfortune had happen'd to us half an Hour before, we had been Drownded every Man of us; but there being not above Six Foot

Water,

W

ft V

V

ha

to

bu

fta

to

af

to

aj

ve

W

th

Cu

of

m

we

to

Re

tut

W

pu

ker

Re

Fu

Water, and the Bark not over Setting, we food all of us upright on the Deck, with the Water up to our Middles.

ic,

00

gh

he

ng

at

1.

ds

ly

7e

f

t,

0

ly

re

e

2-

e,

.

T

10

ıE

0

e

25

E

1

n

We were very unpleasantly Posted in the Water at one end of the Deck, we were about half a League from the Shoar, and it beginning to Ebb, we could not tell what to Resolve on the but at last it was Concluded, that we should stay till the Water was so low that we might go to the Shoar; And Haul our Chests, and Barrels after us as they floated in the Water, ty'd one to another.

This was accordingly done, but not without a great deal of Fatiegue, for the Bottom being very uneven, and it being out of our Depths, we were sometimes oblig'd to Swim and draw the Chests after us, with Ropes ty'd about our Wastes: And to add to our Missortunes, the Current every now and then carry'd away part of our Baggage; Nevertheless we at last got most of our things A-shoar:

The next Morning assoon as it was Light, we went to our Bark to see if we could Haul her after us, and at last with much ado we got her to Land.

Some Weeks after we had Landed, we set to Rebuilding our Bark, tho' I must Confess, I had rather have continued in this Island, than to venture my Carcass again upon the Unconstant Waves. I made a New Proposition to them on purpose to gain Time, but they would not hearken to me; and 'twas resolv'd, that we should Re-embark the next time the Moon was at Full.

Since mothing could happen worfe to me than to Live and Die in an Island by my felf; refolv'd to go with them; the Day Prefix'd Arriving, we bid this Charming Island adjeu, and what is worst of all, we bid adieu to those True and Noble Titles of Freemen, to become ere long, the Sport and Prey of a Little Scoundewas Concluded, that Jast Turitura

At length the time for our Departure came, when having recommended our felves to the Almighty Power, which even the Winds and Seas obey, we re-embark'd on our poor Gally, the 21st of May, 1693. At first we made only use of our Oars, little or no Wind being stirring and also that we might more exactly observe the Sea-Marks we had set up, by which means we in a short time safely pass'd the Rocks and Shoals: But a Moment after one of our Oars broke, as we were endeavouring to avoid the Rapidity of the Current, which wou'd have hurry'd us into a dangerous Eddy; and the Calm rendring our Sails useless, we thought we must inevitably Perish.

There was another Rock about two Leagues off, towards which the Current, which was ftronger than the Wind, was driving us; but the time we had to refit our Oar, made us likewife escape that Danger. The Sea which dash'd impetuously against the Rock we were apprehenfive of, roar'd terribly; and the dismalness of the Night redoubled our Fears and Apprehensions; nay, to compleat our Misery, the violent agitation of our Vessel made us so Seafick, that we had hardly any Strength left. But we were forc'd to continue in this fad Condi-

tion

101 he

af

10

an

Bre

iat

ga

ot

ner

ro

ese

ilb

vhi

WC

bur

he

The

con

Day

viol

nou

ind

Wa

ill'c

t t

Hou

S

eeb

by a

cur

0 0

hor

T-

bi

De

re

2-

e,

ne

d

y,

1-

000

y

le

of

0

d

t

1

S

S

t

.

d

5

e

t

ion from Eleven a Clock at Night, to Two in he Morning; at which time we found we had as'd all the Rocks, by reason we heard no nore the Waves beat against them. We had itherto ply'd our Oars only, but now we bean to make use of our Sails, and take a little reath. Next Day we had the Wind very valable, and for fix Days after it was altogether gainst us; which as we since understood, is ot a little extraordinary in those Seas. I renember we were oblig'd to throw our boil'd rovisions over-board being full of Worms, and eserv'd only a little Lamantin (a fort of ish broil'd) and some Water-Melons, of which we resolv'd to content our selves with wo or three Ounces a Day, to lengthen out ur miserable Lives, in case we should have he Missortune to over-shoot Isle Maurice. The Wind which we had almost always ontrary, even to the beginning of the eighth Day of our fetting Sail, was succeeded by a violent Tempest. The Day began bright elough, but towards Noon the Heavens lour'd, nd pour'd down such a prodigious quantity of Vater, that our small Vessel had been soon ill'd with it, had not we labour'd incessantly t the Pump. This Rain lasted above four Hours without any other Storm; but as foon s Night came, the Wind arose and that eeble Light we had remaining, was Folow'd y a profound Darkness. Amidst these Obcurities, the Heavens once more pour'd down Deluge upon us, which indeed was like o overturn us. The Winds, which a small hower sometime abates, became now but more furious:

furious: Sometimes we were lifted up to the er Skies, and then immediately precipitated to the Mo

profoundest Abvis.

Whilst we were under this Dilemma of Lifebur and Death, the Sun began to brighten the Hopea rizon, and the rage of the Wind ceas'd. Then Sky clear'd up, and the Light as a Messenge Lea of good News, made us to perceive a large was Cape, which belong'd to Isle Maurice. This Gen Sight caus'd no small Joy among us, and a Fevery one disengag'd himself from his Cloak Gol where we had as it were buried ourselves in which the same of Dooth. expectation of Death. of t

About five at Night, on the 29th of May net and the ninth Day after our fetting Sail, we held arrived in a small Bay of Isle Maurice. We rees went up a tolerable large River with the weight Tide, and Landed at a Place agreeable enough skind. at the foot of a small Mountain all covered at the foot of a small Mountain all covered at the foot of a small Mountain all covered at the foot of a small Mountain all covered at the foot of the feather than the foot of the feather than the foot of the feather than the feather imf by what follows.

Being a little come to our felves, we relarge enter'd our Vessel, and coasted along the Islan out in search of some Inhabited Place. After siv N or fix Touchings on the Coast, where we a hat ways lay a Night or two, we came at lengt reed to the Black-River, where we found three co d four Huts inhabited by Dutch Families, whout I t, a

receiv'd us very kindly.

The

ipo

These good People live partly upon Huning, having Dogs proper for that Sport. Afthere we had continu'd with them about a
the Month, sive of our Company were pitch'd
upon to go and give the Governor advice of
his our Arrival. The Place where he Resides,
he pears the Name of Frederic Henry, and lies
the on the South-East of the Island, about 28
get Leagues from where we were. His Name
re was Rodolfe Diodati, and he was born at
the Geneva.

This Geneva.

a John de lay Haye, one of our Company a sak Gold-smith, having several ponderous Tools which incommoded him, he resolv'd to sell part of them to one of the same Trade, whom he say net with at the North-West Port. Among whese Tools was that fatal Lump of Amber-weece which had been found at Rodrigo, and the weigh'd about six Pounds. La Haye having glask'd the Goldsmith what it was, he answer'd roldly, it was a fort of Gum made use of in the Isle of Maurice, instead of Pitch, and that be great quantities of it were to be met with so bout certain Trees, but that it was worth in the or nothing. La Haye giving credit to see his Account, and having no occasion for Pitch imself, he let the Gold-smith have it into the sargain, only he kept two or three small Pieces

Next Day somebody having inform'd him a hat this insignificant Gum was really Amberguece, he went in all hast to the Gold-smith to demand the lamp of Pitch again of him; but he answer'd, he had pitch'd his Pails with t, and therefore cou'd not restore it to him.

C 2 This

This occasion'd great Heats, and they parted with a great deal of Anger, the former threat ning the latter, to complain of him to the Go vernor. Now, as the Gold-Imith that bough this Amber-greece, had several times found it at lile Manrice, and knew that the Inhabi tants were forbid either to buy or fell it, un der severe Penalties, being oblig'd to carry a they got to the Company, and part with it at certain Rate; he to prevent poor La Haye went immediately and carry'd the lump of Amber greece to the Governor, telling him after what manner it came into his Hands. L Haye hearing this, went likewife and made his Complaint, but the unjust Judge being pre par'd, and Self-interested, assur'd him that lump of he knew not what, was no Amber greece, but a certain Gum of little or no Value, and which he knew by Experience La Haye reply'd, he had referv'd feveral Piece of it, to justifie the Truth of what he afferted and therefore demanded Justice: What fur ther plainly shew'd it to be true Amber-greece was, that certain Days after the Contest, th Gold-smith that purchas'd it for Pitch, had been so advis'd as to offer 60 Crowns for th Pieces that remain'd, which we look'd upon a done by the Governor's Order, who could not no longer dissemble his Sentiments. It appear by their Subtleties, that the greatest part of this Amber-greece had been melted, no bod knowing what to make of it, and that on a small Piece remain'd, which being produc'd was adjudg'd to belong to the Company, and fent to Batavia.

The first time we saluted the Governour, he receiv'd us with great Civility, and promis'd us all the best Treatment we cou'd desire; but as soon as ever this business happen'd we were at a Loss for all those fine Promises.

He had reason to apprehend we might relate this Story at Baravia; and that the Company might call him to account for the Wrong he did, first to us that had found this Ambergreece in an Island that belong'd to no body, and consequently we ought to have been left quiet possessor of it; and secondly to the Company, in case it had been adjudg'd to have been their Right. All this consider'd, made him form a barbarous Resolution against us, as shall appear hereafter. The first Injustice he did us, was to seize upon our Vessel without letting us know a word of it, and the second was burning it.

Afterwards he kept us in a manner Prisoners, by forbidding us to go beyond our Hut a thousand Paces. He took the only Servant that remain'd to us, away from us, and listed him in the Company's Service; so that he having likewise joyn'd with him, our Number was

reduced to Five.

0

n

ye

in

La hi

re

er

Ce

ed

ur

Ce

th

nac th

OV

r

d

nl

But as in all Societies there are some Spirits more restless than the rest, two of our Number, viz. the Sieurs La Case, and Testard, projected to retrieve our ill Circumstances by a Reprisal for our Vessel, to seize upon one of the Company's Chaloupes, and make our escape to Mascaregne, which was not above 25 Leagues from Isle Maurice; but whatever colour they might give to their Design, the

two others and I would never approve of it. However, as they could not well execute their Purpose without Assistance, they apply'd themselves to a Soldier of the Company's, one John Namur, who had given them to understand, he was not over-well pleas'd with the Governor. This Soldier no sooner came to know their Secret, but he went and acquainted the Governor with the Proposal, adding, that three of our Number were entirely Innocent, and knew nothing of the Plot. Some Weeks pass'd before the Governor took any notice of

what had been Reveal'd to to him.

On the 15th of January in the Night, he fent a Troop of arm'd Soldiers to sieze on us. who Conducted us all five into his Presence. The first words he spoke were to justifie us Three that were Innocent, declaring, he all along knew we were guiltless, and therefore had nothing to fay to us. After having put some Questions to the other Two, they own'd ingeniously the Design they had, but added withal, that they delign'd to Pay for it, as the Soldier himself confess'd. We were, however, all hurry'd away together, both Innocent and Guilty, to an obscure Dungeon, and there put The difference between us Three, in Stocks. our other two Comrades that had own'd their Crime, was, that they had the next Day Irons of Thirty Pound Weight added to their Mifery. We continu'd in this bad Condition two Days and two Nights, at the end of which, we Three that were Innocent were fet at Liberty, and were immediately carry'd to the Governor as before, who declar'd to us anew, That

That our Innocence was well known to him, and he added it oreover, That he should always have a kindness for us, and that we should find our Treatment answerable to his Promise at our first

coming.

All these kind Promises however vanish'd in a Moment, for he soon after set Guards over us, who waited upon us Day and Night: And some sew Days after one came by his Order to seize upon all we had; Money, Arms, Husbandry-Tools, Kitchin-Utensils, Bed-Cloaths; Table-Linnen, and in a word, almost all we were Masters of.

We were altogether Transported to a Defart and frightful Rock about two Hundred Paces long, a Hundred broad, and near two

Leagues from Shoar.

They settled us hear in a vile Hutt, built upon an Eminence near the Sands, and about two Paces from the Sea. This Hutt had formerly serv'd for a Prison to some Criminals, who a few Years before had been banish'd thither.

This was the Place my Lord Diodati was pleas'd to fend us to, and where we continu'd near Three Years, (I mean fuch of us as did

not die before that time.)

At first we had our Provisions every eight Days, but afterwards they did not come in fisteen, and sometimes in twenty, so that we had hardly ever any Refreshment. Thus either thro' the Malice of our Persecutor, the Negligence of his Purveyors, or oftentimes bad Weather, we were oblig'd to stint our selves to shorter Allowance of Meat and Drink than we

had ever done, how nauceous and unhealthful foever the miserable Nourishment was that was brought us: All this occasion'd us to desire Nets for Fishing, and Vessels to catch Rain-Water in but we were deny'd both the one and the other. It was impossible but all this ill Ufage and bad Diet, must alter our Healths, and more particularly Mine, for I was then above three and fifty Years old. At first I was attack'd with a fort of Malady which we Frenchmen, in that Country, call Le Perfe. This was a continual flux of Blood, by which I was in a very short time reduc'd to a very lamentable Condition: My Distemper encreasing to a dangerous Degree; the Governor was advis'd of it, and defir'd to let me be brought back to his Island: He sent a Surgeon, who after he had visited me, declar'd, I should never recover unless I went a shoar; but his Opinion had never the better success with the cruel Governor than my Prayers; for he defir'd nothing more than to fee us all Perish.

The Sieurs Le Case and Testard, the two Persons Accus'd, were attack'd with the same Malady some time after; but as they were young,
and of a stronger Constitution than I, they resolution in the Distemper better. We had continu'd in this miserable Condition near sour
Months, when on the 15th of March, 1694.
we saw a Dutch Vessel call'd the Perseverance,
come into the Harbour of the Island: This
made my two Companions and I, who were
not in the Case of the Accus'd, take the Resolution to hazard all, rather than not go a-shoar
while the Officers of the Ship newly arriv'd
there, to the end that we might make our Com-

plaints

pla

hi

eve

wa

OV

Flo

end

in,

two

tho

on

ter

able

Ifla

was

cers

Con

mer e

try'e

been

ted

Tru

ns T

as TD

Com

not t

T

info

they

rade

flily

othe

I

plaints in their Presence: But the execution of this Project was highly difficult; we wanted every thing that Men could want; the Passage was two Leagues, and above all, we could not judg whether the Current ran out to Sea, or towards the Shoar. Nevertheless, we made a float of Sea-Weeds, and sasten'd to the two ends of the two Hogsheads we kept our Water in, when the Sieurs Be——le and La Haye, those two of my Companions that were Innocent, tho' treated like Criminals, ventur'd to Sea upon this fort of floating Bridge; and being better Swimmers than the rest of us, and more able to bear Fatiegue, they arriv'd safe at the Island in twelve Hours.

They found at the Governor's House, (who was very much surprized to see them) the Officers of the Vessel, before whom they made their Complaints. They added, That if the Accus'd were to be retain'd, that was yet a Cause to be try'd; but as for us that were Innocent, and had been so declar'd twenty times, we ought to be trea-

ted after another manner.

Diodati not being able to contradict this Truth, answer'd, He had nothing to say against us Three; only, if we had not been so well treated as we expected, we must impute the Cause to our Comrades, and that we being all French, he could

not trust one more than another.

The Officers were nevertheless sufficiently inform'd of our Condition, as well by what they had from the Governor and our two Comrades Mouths, as by a Memorial, which was slily slipp'd into their Hands; where, among other Things, they were defir'd to make known

D d

to our Friends in Holland how we far'd, that they might procure us an Enlargement. These Gentlemen, mov'd ot our ill Hap, were so kind as to come and visit us on our Rock, that they might more fully inform themselves of the Truth of what we afferted. They were then altogether convinc'd of the Hardhips and Barbarities we underwent, and found we had inferted nothing in our Petition or Memorial but what was too true. Some few Days after, they fent us out of Charity, three hundred Weight of Rice, some white Bisket, and a few Bottles of Aqua Vita and Spanish Wine. All this was highly useful to us afterwards, especially the Rice, which we sometimes stood in great want of. These Provisions we took a great deal of care to conceal in the Holes of the Rock, left they should come to be seen by the Seamen that brought us our Prog, or lest that malicious Devil Diodati should order them to be taken from us.

Some few Days after the Ship Anchor'd about a League from us, yet we refolv'd to make an Attempt. For this purpose we ty'd all our Chests together, after we had fill'd them with what we had left, and made a fort of Float thinking to reach the Ship while it was Night that we might not be discover'd from the Island As I was generally Sick, they were fain to carry me to the Machine, foon after which, we put our felves off to Sea; but met with fuch rapid Currents and Eddy's, that we thought we were happy that we could get fafe back again. Thus we were entirely disappointed of all Hopes of Sea. freeing our selves from that miserable Confine it b

men

n

Ъ

h

g b

kı

oj

ne

Va ha

co

tir fti

tin

the

the

the

mi

for

not

the

him

giv

Tha

a-sh

repe

ly o

but

e

d

10 n

r-1ut

y

ht

es

as

he

at

of

£

at

us

en

ke

ur

th

at

ht

ıd.

out

oid

nus

en

ment by this means; for foon after the Ship let Sail in Earnest, and we hear'd no more of her. One Day, as the Governor was going to be Marry'd to the Daughter of an ancient inhabitant of the Mand, he happen'd to be in fo brought a shoar. I had then languish'd under my Infirmity eight Months, which he very well knew. Tho I were thus fortunate, I had no opportunity to serve my Companions, fince I never faw the Governor; yet I reap'd this Advantage to my felf, that being better Fed, and having better Air to breath in, I began to recover part of my former Strength. In the mean time, my two other innocent Companions, who still remain'd with the Accus'd, having a long time relisted the Inclemencies of the Air by their Youth and Vigour, at length fell Sick of the same Disease that I had.

They wrote affoon as they possibly cold to the Governor, to intreat him that they likewife might come a-shoar, offering to do any Work for the Company without Wages, but they were not hear'd. Then they begg'd of him to fend them some fresh Provisions; which prevail'd on him one Day so far, that he sent them a Calf, giving them at the same time to understand, That if any of them all did but presume to come a-shoar on the Island without his Leave, they should

repent of it as long as they Liv'd.

As we had no likelyhood to get rid fpeedily of our unhappy Confinement, we though it but Prudence to manage our Rice, which the Sea-Officers had left us, cautiously: We eat of ne it but twice a Week, and when we did, it was

Dd 2

After we had reduc'd it to a Meal, we mix'd about two Pounds of it with a certain fort of Gourd well enough tafted, which some of our Correspondents in the Island sent us privately in exchange for our Hatts. Our Rock lay between two small Islands, which at low Water one might go to, but not without Difficulty. In one of these Islands, among other Trees, there were some Plantane-Trees, but the other was wholly unprovided of any.

The Wood-Island was every Night the general Rendezvouz of a great number of Certain Sea-Birds, which are about the bigness of a Pigeon, and not much unlike one. They lay their Eggs upon the Sand very near one another, and do not lay above one at a time: If you take away one, they match it with a new one, and so will do three times together. The first time we went to that Island, we brought away three or four Dozen of these young Birds, with fome old ones. As the former were very fat, and look'd well, we roafted them, and found they had somewhat of the taste of a Snipe, as they resembled that Bird in Colour; but they did us a great deal of harm, and we were never tempted to eat of them afterwards. If the Flesh of this Bird is so pernicious, their Eggs make you sufficient amends, nothing being more wholfom and delicious. counted that during our stay under this Confinement, we eat above twelve Thousand, and we were never incommoded in the least by them.

Going

Going a Walking one Night, we found a Sea Tortoile, which came very a porpos, because we at that time we stood in great need of Refreshment. It was very large, and afforded us near 100 Eggs. This was the only Creature of this kind, we had seen all the while we had been there: In the place where we went to dart Fish, we found Shells of an Oval Figure, and wonderfully speckled and streak'd like the Skin of a Tyger. These Shells we made use of for

Cups.

1

ld

S.

ch

h-

ng

35,

e-

of

ay

0-

If

4

r.

ve

fe

r-

ed

he

in

m,

f-

r-

ls,

1

n-

nd

by

ng

At length the too just Reasons we had to believe that tho' any Vessel should arrive, the Governor would not suffer us to go on Board it, made us refolve to think on fome means that might baffle his Malice: For this purpose we form'd a Design, to build us a fort of Boat. Now having gain'd mightily upon our Purveyors, and divers Inhabitants of the Island, by fending them our Leaf-Hatts, we obtain'd from them in exchange feveral Deer-Skins, and Ox-Hides, under pretence that we wanted them to make Shooes of. They fent us likewise several Poles that we defir'd of them; and by other Pretences at different times, we got a good quantity of Pitch from them. Having thus provided all that was necessary for our Design, we cover'd the Carcass of our Boat with Skins sew'd together; and upon Tryal, found is would do our Business well enough; and to the end that our Purveyors might know nothing of the Matter, we hid our new Skiff carefully in the hole of the Rock. Now it happen'd one Night, that one of our Company being awake, and looking toward the Island,

he discover'd a great Fire; he call'd to us, and we presently judg'd it was the Fort that was The Governor's Apartment, the Magazine and Guard-House, were of Stone; but the other Buildings and the Chapel, were of We presently concluded, that if the Authors of this Fire were not foon known, the Governor would not fail to suspect us of it, or at least pretend so to do, that he might treat us after a more rigorous manner than he had hitherto done. This made us think he would foon Vifit us, and if he should find the Boat we had just made, there would be no Mercy for us. To prevent this, we immediately pull'd that Machine to pieces, and so dispos'd of the Materials, that 'twas impossible they should occasion the least Suspicion.

Much about this time there came into the Road of the North-west Haven two English Ships, but as that place was distant from our Rock above twelve Leagues, we had no know-ledge of them till afterwards. Besides, the Governor forbid our Purveyors under severe Penalties to acquaint us with it, rightly judging, that if we knew it, we would use our ut-

most endeavours to get to them.

We were told afterwards, that one of the Captains of those Ships understanding our Confinement, was going to send for us, as well because he pity'd our Condition, as that he wanted Men. His Boat was constantly hoisted out, and arm'd with several small pieces of Cannon, in order to carry us off, but ill weather interven'd, and hinder'd his charitable Purpose.

I now come to speak of the Design the Sieur Testard had to endeavour to get a-shoan, come what would of it. This poor Man was one of the Persons accus'd: He perceiving that his Malady encreas'd, that the Governor would hearken neither to Prayers nor Promises, and that consequently there was no hope of being speedily deliver'd, tho' any new Ship should arrive; this poor Man being no longer able to resist the violent Passion he had to breath a freer and better Air, and to feek in the midst of Woods, Nourishment that was more proper for his Health than that he now had; he communicated to us his Project, but we conceiv'd it both difficult and dangerous to put it in execution.

We endeavour'd to make him comprehend the ill Consequences of it; and represented to him, that the Pass was above twelve Leagues, that his Float could be made only of Weeds, fince we had no more Barrels to put at the end of it, as we did to that of the Goldsmiths; that supposing he should have the good fortune to get to Land, it would be impossible for him to live in those Woods, because they were not fuch as here at Isle Maurice; there were few Tortoises to be had, and no Birds that would fuffer themselves to be taken by hand, no more than other Animals. He nevertheless refolv'd to make use of it, and told us at parting, That he would not fail to appear every Month upon one of the Mountains over against the Rock, where he would make a fire at the beginning of the Night, that should precede or follow the Full-Moon; that if we continu'd in the same Place,

we should answer him by a like Signal, or others wife he should take such neglect for a Token that we were a-shoar, and consequently would meet us foon after at a place agreed upon; but withall he affur'd us, that so soon as ever be could spy any Veffel in what part of the Isle soever, he would certainly get on board her if possible: The set time for his Departure being come, he fasten'd his Float by a stake near our Hutt, and came to take his leave of us; but whilft he was longer than ordinary in acquainting us with his Defign, a Sea came and wash'd away his Float, which afflicted him exceedingly. For our parts we were no less joyful at it, especially when we faw it was carry'd by the Current towards the Main Sea, and far enough off from the Island. If this accident had not happen'd, we might quickly have seen our friend perish, without being able in the least to have help'd him. But he still persisted in the same Design, and perceiving it was impossible for him to make another Float without our Knowledge, he refolv'd to build a fmall Boat with the Beast-skins, that we should know nothing of it. As he was one that affifted in making ours, and knew where we laid the Things under our Matresses; he stole some away privately, and carry'd them to a Groto in the Rock, where he wrought at the Boat at spare-hours. He finished this Machine in a short time, and departed on Sunday Morning the 10th of January, 1696. without faying a word to any Body.

Next Morning calling him to our usual exercise of Prayer, we were surprized to find him gone: You may guess at our Concern.

We

Go

rea

ou

15

f

be .

Skil

liff

0

ca

or

bat

ion.

im

hat

eme

OM

im

7717

aly

ire,

Sind 1

e m

gna

arc

Ac

rist

e m

the

rs,

ater

his

da

We went immediately and fearch'd among his Goods for Letters, not doubting but if he was really gone, he would leave some behind. We found two; in that directed for us, he gave is a long account of his Intentions, affuring his f God was pleas'd to let bim yet fafe to Land, e would break his little Boat to pieces, fink the Skins in the Sea, under a heap of Stones, and lipose so of other matters, that it should be imoffible to find out that we affisted bim in his cape. The other Letter was for the Goveror: It contain'd in Substance, that it was he hat forc'd him to take that melancholly Refoluion, by his crael and obstinate refusal to suffer im to go a-shoar for the recovery of his Health hat he was now going into the Woods with the me design, and that he did not remove himself om Justice, since he would not fail to surrender inself into his Hands, assoon as any Ship should rive in the Port. He carry'd along with him ly a little Skillet, a Burning-glass to light ire, a Prayer-Book, and fome few Cloaths. Since his fatal Departure, we have never d the least News of him, whatever enquiries emade after him. We perceiv'd none of the gnals he promis'd to give us, and all our arches after him were in vain? According to all probability this poor Man

According to all probability this poor Man rish'd in his Passage, or died miserably in a midst of the Woods soon after his arrival the Island. A Report indeed came to our rs, that the carcass of his Boat was found aten to pieces after the manner he promised his Letter, but this was never confirm'd; d about two Years after, when we were at

Ee

the Cape of Good Hope, a Vessel that came from Isle Maurice, assur'd us, there was never any thing heard of him. Now our unfortunate Company was reduc'd to four Persons, thro' the Tyranny of this hard-hearted Governour. After he came to understand the Escape of the Sieur Testard, both by our Purveyer, and the Letter we sent him, he became never the better, and did not alter any thing of his Severity towards us that remain'd; but on the contrary, he caus'd Irons to be put on the Legs of the Sieur Lay Haye, notwithstanding he had never been accus'd of any thing, and tho' he was exceeding sick, occasion'd by the hardships he

0

f

P

b

a

ħ

h

fo

ar

re

W

all

br

th

th

A.

mi

had

abous,

underwent. Now as the Signr La Case perceiv'd that his Disease began to increase upon him, and that he must speedily take to his Bed, he refolve whils he was able, to imitate the Sieur Testard in his Enterprizes and go into the Woods in fearch of Health as the other had done He communicated his Design to us, and begg'd of u not to oppose him, since it would be but in vain adding, that if we would not consent, he would venture to from over in the Night, rather that undergo any longer this miserable Confinement We perceiving that he was fully bent on wha he faid, confented to what he desir'd, and help'd him to make a Float of Weeds an Boughs; and we even repented of not havin done the like for the poor Sieur Testard. More over we fet up a Mat made of Plantant Leaves on his Float, to ferve him for a Sai He waited for a Night when both the Win and Sea, were high, and stipulated with us th

om

ate

hro'

our.

the

the

bet-

rity

ary,

the

ver

was

he

his

hat

lv'd

ara

in

om-

u

ain

pull

ba

ent

ha

an

an

in

)Id

ne

ai

in

th

fame Conditions the Sieur Testard had done. the Wind which was very violent, over-fet the Machine twice, but the Sieur La Cafe who was a good Swimmer, easily got up upon it again, and gain'd the Land in a short time. the favour of the Wind having preserv'd him from the fury of the Current. As foon as he was got a-shoar he made a Fire, and we understood the Signal: He retir'd afterwards into the thickest Woods, and there pass'd the remainder of the Night. Next Morning as he has twice inform'd us, he rambled about all day without knowing whither he went, and without finding any thing either to cat or drink. It was the same thing for eight days following, fo that if he had not taken some Provisions along with him, he must inevitably have perish'd with Hunger and Fatigue, and besides his Malady still increas'd upon him. The Eighth Day he caught an Eel, which he greedily devour'd raw : On the Ninth he found a Path which led him to the House of an Inhabitant of the Island, who instead of relieving him, deliver'd him up to Soldiers, who carry'd him to the Fort.

The Governor apprehending least we should all escape one after another, and those who brought us Provisions confirming the same thing to him, he was at length constrain'd by these Reasons, and some others, to let us come A-shoar. But to the end that this enlargement might not occasion us too excessive Joy, he had had the charity to temper it by taking from us about 200 Weight of Rice that had been lest us, and which we had hitherto so carefully ma-

Ec2

nag'd

nag'd. This was about that time when Pota. toes are good for nothing, and then the Soldiers were oblig'd to buy Rice of the Governor at their own Charges. He gave them to understand, that what Rice he had faved from the Fire, was his own, and that belonging to the Company had been for some time exhausted. For our parts we could neither buy that, nor any thing else, having no Money, the Gover-

nor having taken care to rob us of it.

As foon as the good News of our Deliverance came to our Ears, and that of our Departure from Isle Maurice for Batavia. I was not a little over-joyed, for however Industrious I was to feek for Diversion, and even to appear Gay to encourage those poor young Men with whom I was; I must own, my Mind was not less indisposed than my Body: Besides, I can't dissemble that I was exceedingly set against that inveterate and implacable Persecutor, but still had a greater Contempt for him, than Hatred.

The 6th of September, 1696. the Vessel call'd the Surang, arrived, and brought Orders to carry us away. Our good and generous Friends, the Officers of the Perseverance, of whom I have already spoken, were so kind as to present our Letters and Petition to the Directors-General in Halland, so that when the Governor found he could detain us no longer, he thought fit to let us know what had happened. He told us of it first himself, and bid us prepare to embark. We expected, that according to Custom, when a Ship arrives, an Assembly should be held where every one might make their Complaint 10

d.

10

r-

e-

e-

as u-

en og

nd es,

2-

u-

m,

ľď

11-

he

ve

ur ral

nd

to

of

rk.

en

ld,

ini

at

at liberty, but he found means to prevent that, and we were fent on Board without any Bodies speaking to us, and without having any part of our Effects restor'd. This occasioned us to prefent a Petition to the Officers of Vessel, informing them of the ill Treatment we had had from our Persecutor, who yet continued to exercise towards us the same Tyranny and Injustice. This made him come A-board, where having feen our Petition, he called one of us curfed Dog, and ask'd him why he presented such fort of Petitions against him. We thinking our selves in a manner out of his Clutches, answered boldly, That he might be sure it was not to boast any ways of his kindness to us, but to acquaint these Gentlemen, who were at length come to our Assistance with his Barbarous usage of us, even to the last Moment, and that they might testifie this Complaint was made even at Isle Maurice.

After Dinner he had us called again, when he told us in the presence of the Council of the Vessel, that he had at sirst given Orders we should be received on Board as Passengers, without being obliged to do any thing; but since we had presented that Petition, we should work as the Soldiers did, before we eat. As for Monsieur de la Case's part, added he, he must be contented to lie in Irons during the whole Voyage, and so you shall have a new subject of Complaint when you come to Batavia.

After baving, waited for a favourable Wind about fix Weeks, we at length fet Sail about fix a clock in the Morning, and so escap'd the pernicious Paws of the Sieur Rod. Diodati.

The Wind having shifted all of a sudden, we found our selves oblig'd to drop Anchor: A-bout

bout Moon it came about to the South-East, and then we Sailed again, but we had soon after so great a Calm, that we saw the Island Maurice even on the minth Day. We returned as far as the 39th Degree, to find the Westerly Winds, which conducted us to the Bar of Batavia, withbut meeting with any thing extraordinary in our Passage. bus

As the Governor of fle Maurice had put us under Arrest in his Mand, we were kept the same till we came to Barneia. At our Landing we were put in Prison, and we continued there till the next day, the 16th of December.

The Gounfel of State of the Indies affembled that Day, and we were carried before them. We presented our Petition, in which we set forth amply all the Injustice had been done as at Ifle Maurice and their Lordships having at first conceived the Justice of our Cause, they restored us our Liberty, of which we had been deprived fon to long a time, and lodged us in the Suppir, which is one of the Bastions of the Fort. The Fleet was ready to depart, but the Council were to butie with other Affairs, that they could not find time to look into Ours, fo that on the rath of February, 1697. the General called one of us to him that spoke Durch, and told him, that the time was too fort to examine our Pretentions, and that we fould not return into Holland, before more pressing Affairs were determined; that we must suffer this Fleet to depart, and that if our bufiness could not be effected in five or fix Weeks time, our worst would be to remain at Baravia for a Year, or thereawe mould be listed for Soldiers, and allowed Pay to the Day of our Arrival in Holland.

Our Persecutor had his Friends there, and we poor half starved Creatures, were not considerable enough to turn the Scale, so that we must submit to what they would have us, and turn Soldiers. We were posted in different Places, and as the Sieur B—le, who spoke Dutch, wrote likewisea very good Hand, he was thought worthy to fill the Place of Clerk to the Fort, where he was lodg d.

The Sieur de la Case was detain'd still in Prifon, but after several Petitions, we presented
jointly with him for his Enlargement, the Council considering the Information they had received from Isle Manrice, and perceiving that his
Crime consisted only in Projecting a thing he never executed, nor endeavoured to execute, they
pronounced him Innocent, and made him a Soldier like the rest.

Our Amber-greece stuck in our Stomachs, as did likewise all the other things we had been robb'd of, viz. Gold Ingots, Goin'd Silver, Cloaths, Instruments and Utensils, which without reckoning the Bark, Amounted to the value of 2000 Crowns. But the various Petitions we presented on this Head, were always put off to another time.

After we had continued five or fix Months in this Condition at Baravia. the General fent for him whom he had made the Clerk of the Fort, and told him, there had no occasion yet offered to fend for the Governor of Isle Maurice to answer our Complaints in Person, and for that reason

reason our Affairs could not for the present be searched to the bottom, but he did not doubt they would do us Justice in Holland, and therefore we might if we pleased pursue it there, and get our selves ready to depart with the first Fleet.

After this manner it pleased our Superiors at Baravia, to determine our Suit. They need not have kept us there so long, to give us no better Satisfaction. They might have let us go at first according to our Desires, and tho' they made us do Duty in the Vessel without Pay, as we had done in our Voyage from Isle Maurice. But those who were secretly in our Robbers Interest, thought that a lengthning out of Time, might in some measure essate the Idea of his Insamy's, for old Crimes never appear so crying as new.

Some time after the Sieur de la Haye, one of our unfortunate Companions, dy'd of a Bloody-Flux at Batavia that being the ordinary Diftemper reigning in these Countries; so that of five we were at first, there now remained but three, the Sieurs Bl——le, La Case, and my

Self.

After having taken on Board the Refreshments that were necessary, we set Sail with a favourable Wind the 26th of April about Noon, but did not lose sight of the Island till we were got eight or ten Leagues off. We contemplated with a great deal of Pleasure, the assembled Mass of these steep Rocks in the midst of a vast extent of Ocean, whose impetuous and terrible Waves, seem'd to have a mind to absorb it every Moment.

Some

Some few days after we found our selves off of the Island of Ascension, which is in seven Degrees and a half of the same Latitude, but we did not design to Land there, and so steer'd on.

This Island has neither Water, Plants, nor any other Quality that can invite any body to inhabit it. It is all covered over in a manner with divers forts of Birds, whose Flesh is exceeding ill tasted, and very unwholsome. Their Eggs are good enough. One sometimes goes A-shoar there to catch Tortoises, which are very plentiful, and a great Refreshment to the Ships.

We repais'd the Line with a good Wind, as we did at first, without being obliged to pull off our Cloaths on account of the Heat. We have experienced much Hotter Weather in other parts. This depends on the condition of the

Air.

I observed also, that our Water, no more than our other Provisions, received no manner of Alteration in traversing all that Torrid Zone, which by no means agrees with what divers Travellers have writ on that Subject. Altho' each Ship of our Fleet had two Men that were hir'd to make every Day the Sea-Water fresh, yet we found that Water so maukish, that the best use we made of it, was to give it to our Animals, and to boil our Meat with it.

After some sew more Days Sailing, we came to a flat Shoar, where the Sea was all covered with floating Weeds, whose Leaves much resembled those of an Olive-Tree. You always

Ff

find great store of these Weeds in this Place, for twenty Leagues together: Our Pilots had informed us of it before. They call this Place the Weed Sen. As we left Bataviain a good Season, we met with Summer every where, and our Navigation for feven Months together till our aprival in Holland, was perfectly Pleafant and Successful. We had all along favourable Winds, no Calms, nor no Tempest. But in this the fairest Weather in the World, there happened an Accident to us that was like to deftroy our Ship and another. The whole Fleet being to Tack about upon a Signal the Admiral was to give us, every Ship was preparing to execute that Order, and all did it punctually upon the Signal given, except our Ship! While we were bringing above our Tackle, another Ship of the Fleet, that had already Tacked, was coming towards uso with full Sails, and we thought it was impossible for us to avoid he. The Officers cried out on one Side, and the Crew on the other, but for all that, our Vessel did not obey, altho' the Confternation became general, and the Danger was so great, and near, that the chief Pilot himself judged we could not efcape it. The Captain however did not lose his prefence of Mind, which was so necessary on fuch Occasions. He caus'd the Ship speedily to be put before the Wind, and the Ship that came against us running consequently the same Danger, because it was of the same Bigness, we'managed our Tackle fo Successfully, that we luckily avoided each other, which was the greatest Chance in the World: We then bagan to fearch into the Cause that had hindered the Ship

Ship from obeying the Signal, and we found it had been occasioned by the Negligence of a Sailor that was at the Helm, who had not put the Whip-staff on that side it should have been. This happened either by reason he had not heard the Word of Command, or had slighted it, or that he had drunk too much Araque. The Sub-Pilot whose business it was to give the word of Command, was very much blamed, for that he should have gone himself to see whether the Sailor had obeyed Orders. See how it oftentimes happens, that you are at the very brink of Danger when you least think of it:

Some days before we arrived upon the Coast of Ireland, we observed the Sea seemed at a disstance extreamly swelled, which gave us reason to believe, there had been bad Weather in those Parts, and which was indeed true, for our Vice-Admiral, who had set Sail two Days before us, had undergone so great a Tempest, that he had

lost his Main-Mast.

We were afterwards 15 Days before we could fee Land, by reason of the great Foggs which environed us on all Sides during all that time. They were so thick that we could not only perceive no Vessel of the Fleet, but were likewise at a Loss to see one another upon Deck. To prevent our straggling from one another, we had the Precaution to sire now and then a great Gun, Day and Night from each Ship, but by reason we did not know what Latitude we were in, we strayed towards the North much farther than Dungesby-Head, the most Northerly Point of Scotland, in sight of which we ought to have Sail'd. At length Divine Providence caus'd us

The Cruelities of the to arrive at Hushing the 28th of June, 1698. Our Voyage had lasted just seven Months from Batavia, and the whole Courfe of my Travels, were eight Years wanting twelve Days. shoot to be special and the To brow the version of the constraint but to and artificial similar and the interpretation of the ine hour there to the martin to te we ther the date coming of whether the bring it believed over the second of the design of the Court estate and the first of the second of the se FINIS. ore constant by Days Scions v 10 110 8 CC 12 FOR Ils noise and the e per appeter mon Deck est a in sub room real growing and dance in the state of the s Considered the state of the state of the

